

The Dhammapada

A New Edition

Edited by Ānandajoti Bhikkhu

The Dhammapada

A New Edition

Edited by Ānandajoti Bhikkhu

(version 2.5, August 2025)

Preface

The original edition of this text and study was made around 2002, though I didn't date it at the time. A slightly revised version was made in February, 2005 while preparing the .pdf version of the file to reflect my current thinking about the use of titles in Pāḷi. I also slightly revised the statistics in the study to bring them in line with the presentation in the Comparative Edition of the Dhammapada; and I once again revised the work in August/September, 2007 during the preparation of the Patna Dharmapada together with the Pāḷi parallels.

Ānandajoti Bhikkhu
September, 2007

Table of Contents

Introduction to the Prosody of the Dhammapada

1. The Text
2. Preliminaries
3. The Metres

Dhammapadam

1. Yamakavaggo
2. Appamādavaggo
3. Cittavaggo
4. Pupphavaggo
5. Bālavaggo
6. Paṇḍitavaggo
7. Arahantavaggo
8. Sahassavaggo
9. Pāpavaggo
10. Daṇḍavaggo
11. Jarāvaggo
12. Attavaggo
13. Lokavaggo
14. Buddhavaggo
15. Sukhavaggo
16. Piyavaggo
17. Kodhavaggo
18. Malavaggo
19. Dhammaṭṭhavaggo
20. Maggavaggo
21. Pakiṇṇakavaggo
22. Nirayavaggo

23. Nāgavaggo
24. Taṇhāvaggo
25. Bhikkhuvaggo
26. Brāhmaṇavaggo

Dhammapada Indexes

Dhammapada Complete Word Index

Dhammapada First Line Index

Index of the Metres

Introduction to the Prosody of the Dhammapada

1. The Text

The text of the Dhammapada as presented here has been established through a comparison of the four standard printed editions:

BJT: Dhammapadapāḷi. Buddha Jayanti Tripitika Series, volume XXIV. Colombo 1960.

PTS: Dhammapada. Edited by O. von Hinüber and K. R. Norman. Pali Text Society, Oxford, 1994.

Thai: Dhammapadagāthā. The Royal Thai Edition, volume 25. Originally published 2469 (i.e 1915), reprinted Bangkok, 2500 (i.e 1956).

ChS: Dhammapadapāḷi. Chaṭṭha Sangāyana Edition, 1956, reprinted Rangoon 1972.

I have also consulted the following texts for comparison of the readings (but have not entered the variants in the notes):

The Dhammapada. A new edition by Sūriyagoḍa Sumaṅgala Thera, Pali Text Society, London 1914.

The Dhammapada. Edited by Nārada Thera (4th Edition). 1993, reprinted Taiwan, 1999.

Dhammapadaṭṭhakathā. Edited by Kahave Siri Ratanasāra Thera & Mahagoḍa Siri Ñāṇissara Thera. Simon Hewavitarne Bequest vol V. 1919; vol XIII, 1922 (= parts I & 2), reprinted Colombo 1991(?)

For the prosody I have consulted:

WD: The Word of the Doctrine (Dhammapada). Translated with an introduction and notes by K. R. Norman. Pali Text Society, Oxford, 1997.¹

PM: Pali Metre. A. K. Warder. Pali Text Society, London, 1967.

When I started preparing the Dhammapada for the Sri Lanka Tripitaka Project, I really had no intention of re-establishing the text, but as the work progressed, and I grew more familiar with the Buddha Jayanti Tripitaka edition (BJT), it became clear that there were many problems in the text, including non-standard forms, Sanskritisation, and unmetrical readings. I therefore began a comparison of BJT with the other main editions and started entering the variant readings found therein. During the process of that work it became clear that none of the other texts were quite satisfactory either, and what had started out as a simple re-presentation of the text as it is found in the Sri Lankan tradition, has finished up

¹ I would like to note here that throughout this work I have also had the opportunity to consult with Prof. Norman on various points to do with the establishment of the text, and he has always answered most courteously and promptly - I am very grateful to him for all the help he has given. The debt I owe to his written works, of course, should be evident on every page. References WD are always to the note to the verse concerned, unless otherwise stated.

requiring a complete re-appraisal of the text, especially from the point of view of its metre.

As with any verse text, of course, it is essential to understand the prosody that underlies the composition, otherwise the likelihood is that wrong readings will find their way into the text. This should not be understood as implying that every verse should be rigidly conformed to a standard metre. Indeed it is such unskilful editing that is one of the faults in the main editions available to us. To understand the prosody correctly, one must know not only what is its standard pattern, but also what amount of deviation is allowed from the norms that otherwise prevail. And to understand that we must let the texts themselves be our guide.

2. Preliminaries

1: Resolution

A normal feature of Pāḷi prosody is the resolution of one presumed heavy syllable into two light ones.¹ As I have explained elsewhere² there is an underlying rule regarding resolution which states that only the first two syllables in a word may be resolved (including words that appear as the second half of a compound, or after a prefix).³ With the help of this rule we are able to identify more

¹ In this text syllables in resolution are normally coloured green and are underlined for the sake of identification.

² See my [Outline of the Metres in the Pāḷi Canon 1.15](#).

³ There is one exception to this, in that it appears from the texts themselves that *na*, when it precedes the word it modifies may form the first half of a resolved syllable. This is no doubt because of the close syntactic proximity

The Prosody of the Dhammapada - 8

accurately the underlying variation, especially in the Siloka prior lines.¹ In the text as here established I count resolution 61 times. 58 of these comply with the rule outlined above, and there are only two examples where the rule may not hold, the first at 27a, where the line in question is the opposite of a line in the preceding verse - something which often disturbs the prosody; and at 137c.

As can be seen from the table below the syllable most liable to resolution is the 1st, and in the Tuṭṭhubha/Jagatī verses that occur in the Dhammapada it is the only resolution found (marked in red in the table - all the rest of the resolutions occur in Siloka lines).²

Resolution

Syllables	(total: 61 instances)
1st:	(26 instances): 8a; 20e; 40b; 51d; 52d; 73a; 99a; 108d; 125d; 126d; 140d; 153c; 172c; 173c; 183b; 185a; 227e; 271c; 302f; 307d; 328c; 346d; 347d; 382c; 411c.
4th:	(17 instances): 8e; 9b; 14bd; 74b; 131d; 185a; 223d; 228a; 231d; 232d; 233d; 248a; 291d; 302f; 333d; 364d; 414a.
5th:	(2 instances): 21a; 27a.
6th:	(11 instances): 47a; 48a; 181c; 182a; 183a; 275a;

of the negative with the word it is modifying. Examples of resolution including the negative can be seen in the text at 131d; 291d; 302f; 364d.

¹ The general usefulness of this rule may be emphasized by noting that with its help we can certainly identify the variation involved in the following pādas: 8e; 14bd; 21a; 47a; 48a; 182a; 183a; 183b; 185a; 223d; 228a; 231d; 232d; 248a; 283c; 292a; 302a; 333c; 389a; 414a; 418a - whereas otherwise we would have no way of correctly identifying the variation.

² Because of the nature of the prosody we do not normally count resolution as occurring in the mattacchandās verses (Vetālīya/Opacchandāsaka).

The Prosody of the Dhammapada - 9

283c; 292a; 302a; 333c; 418a.

7th: (3 instances): 246c; 387c; 409c.

doubtful: 27a

We may note here that resolution is found in two places within the same line in the following lines: 185a (1st & 5th); 302f (1st & 4th).

2: Replacement

The compliment to the rule of resolution is the rule of replacement, which states that when 2 presumed light syllables are replaced by a heavy one, it is always the first two syllables in a word that are presumed to be light.

In this edition of the Dhammapada there is replacement in line with the rule at 40c & 125c. As with resolution, the application of the rule of replacement can also help us to identify the underlying structure of the verse, in a way that has not been recognised before. The reading at 19d (together with its repetition at 20f) has a Tuṭṭhubha line with the following structure:

U-U-,!-!-U--

Sa bhāgavā sāmaññaṅssa hoti.

In discussing lines like this it has hitherto been thought that there is replacement of two short syllables in 6th & 7th position by one heavy one (as is, indeed, normally the case).¹ However if we accept

¹ See Norman's comments in his notes to these verses in *The Word of the Doctrine*.

the rule, we can see that it is in fact the 5th & 6th syllables that have been replaced, and the underlying structure of the break is: ,u—.

This shows once again how helpful the discovery of these rules has been to understanding the correct prosody of the texts.

3: Sarabhatti

We must also include here the sarabhatti vowels (or epenthetic vowels) which have been written in the text, but which were not pronounced; these can sometimes look similar to resolution, but they can be easily identified as they nearly always involve two of the semi-vowels and/or the aspirate.¹ Sarabhatti is found in the following 49 places:

ar^ahati 9d, 10d, 230b

-ar^ahanto 98c

arⁱya- 79c, 190c

arⁱyaṃ 208b

arⁱyañ- 191c

arⁱyānaṃ 22d, 164b, 206a

issarⁱyaṃ 73c

kadarⁱyaṃ 223c

kadarⁱyā 177a

kayⁱrañ 313a,

kayⁱrati 292b

kayⁱrā 42a, 43a, 53b, 61c, 105c, 117ab, 118a, 159a, 281b, 330c

kayⁱrātha 25c, 117c, 118b, 211a

¹ Rarely we find other combinations; in this text *vajⁱraṃ*, and elsewhere others like *n^ahāru*, *kⁱlesa*, etc. are found.

gar^ahito 30d
-*carⁱyam* 61c, 155a, 156a, 312c
-*carⁱyavā* 267b
-*carⁱyā* 141a, 388b
payⁱrupāsati 64b, 65b
-*parⁱyodapanam* 183c
parⁱyodapeyya 88c
pah^areyya 389a
r^ahado 82a, 95c
vajⁱram 161d
virⁱyam 112d
vih^arantam 8a

Note that occasionally in words that have sarabhatti vowels the vowel must have been pronounced and given its full value as in the following words, where it is necessary to count the vowel towards the metre:

arahatam 164a, 420c
ariyo 270ad
kayirātha 118c, 313a
viharantam 7a
viharanti 98c
viharāma 197d, 198d, 199d

4: Changes in word form

Because of the need to meet the requirements of the metre, which demands syllables of a specified length in certain places, to produce the rhythms which make up a verse, there are certain changes which

take place in word form.¹ As can be seen from the following lists it is the lengthening of *i* > *ī*, especially at the end of a word, that is by far the most common change that occurs.

long *ī* at the end of a word (36 instances):

vuṭṭhī 13b; 14b

munī 49d

ramatī 99b; 116d

vijjatī 127c; 128c

khantī 184a

jayatī 193c; 212ab; 213ab; 214ab; 215ab; 216ab; 282a; 283b

sukhī 206d

nayatī 257b

āpajjatī 309b

gatī 310a

ratī 310b; 373b

palavatī 334c

sahatī 335a; 336a

chattimsatī 339a

sabbadhī 340a

bhāvayatī 350b

dhammaratī 354c

labhatī 374c

sucī 393d

¹ It should be noted that in the lists that follow an attempt has been made to collect all the words that have been changed in the text *metra causi*. In the notes to the text itself there is no attempt to be comprehensive (which would only multiply the notes without good reason). There changes in word form are normally only discussed when there is need to explain why I have taken the reading in the text in preference to a variant reading.

long ī medially (14 instances):

-*vīriyaṃ* 7d; 8d

satīmato 24a; 91a

-*vīriyo* 112b

hirīnisedho 143a

vīriyena 144c

icchatī 162d

sukhī 177d

satīmatam 181d

tatīyaṃ 309d

satīmā 328d

khantībalaṃ 399c

nandībhava- 413c

other vowels lengthened medially (6 instances):

kasām 143d

ajjatanām 227b

-*sārīro* 352e

anūpalitto 353b

-*sārīram* 400c

nirūpadhim 418b

shortening of vowels (6 instances):

okata (from *okato*) 34b

va 138d; 139bc; 195b; 409a

attanam 355d

consonants doubled unhistorically (6 instances):

suggatim 18d; 319d

ppacessati 44d; 45d

kaṭukapphalam 66d

-cchecchati 350d

consonant groups simplified (4 instances):

dukhena 83c

dukhā 186c; 203b; 302b

niggahīta dropped (12 instances):

kata' 74a

yesa' 92d

paṭivadeyyu' 133b

phuseyyu' 133d

lokasmi' 143b

macchāna' 182b

buddhāna' 184d; 185f

addhāna' 207b

devāna' 224d

vissāsa' 272c

vanasmi' 334d

3. The Metres

There are 1733 lines in the Dhammapada, written in five metres, they are:

1. Siloka (Skt: Śloka¹) 1482 lines, 86%
2. Vetālīya (Vaitālīya) 94 lines, 5%
3. Opacchandasaka (Aupacchandasika) 11 lines, 0.5%
4. Tuṭṭhubha (Triṣṭubh) 120 lines, 7%
5. Jagatī (Jagatī) 26 lines, 2%

Siloka

By far the most common metre in the canon, and in the Dhammapada in particular, is the Siloka which accounts for some 86% of the verses found in the collection.² The Siloka is an addhasamavutta syllabic metre, which means it has two dissimilar lines which make up a pādayuga; two pādayugas (or occasionally

¹ Identified as Anuṭṭhubha (Śloka) by Norman in *The Word of the Doctrine* (against his normal practice of calling the metre Śloka). However the Anuṭṭhubha is a samavutta metre; the Siloka (or Śloka) is addhasamavutta, and they shouldn't be confused.

² I count only one verse (No 330) as being mixed. The following are Siloka verses (giving a total of 352 verses, or 741 pādayugas): 1-14, 21-23, 25-39, 41-43, 47-53, 55-79, 81-82, 85-93, 96-107, 109-124, 126, 129-140, 146-149, 152-176, 178, 181-183, 185-207, 209-220, 222-234, 239, 241-279, 282-283, 286-305, 307-308, 311-323, 327, 330, 332-333, 335-337, 339-340, 351-352, 355-361, 363-370, 372-387, 389, 391-423.

three) make a verse. There are normally 8 syllables to each half of the pādayuga (pair of lines).¹

The Siloka has a pathyā (normal) structure and 7 variations. The normal structure can be described as follows:²

☺☺☺☺|☺--☺||☺☺☺☺|☺-☺×

In the text as it has been established here there are pathyā lines in 82% of the Siloka pādayugas.³ Another way to emphasise how high this percentage is, would be to note that there are only 7 Siloka verses in the whole collection that do not have pathyā lines in them.⁴

7 variations occur in the first half of the pādayuga. They have the following structure (with the percentage of their occurrence⁵):

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8		
Anuṭṭhubha	☺☺	☺	☺	☺		☺	-	☺	☺	2%
navipulā	☺☺	-	☺	-		☺	☺	☺	☺	2%
bhavipulā	☺☺	-	☺	-		-	☺	☺	☺	3%
mavipulā	☺☺	-	☺	-		-,	-	-	☺	7%
ravipulā	☺☺	☺	☺	☺,		-	☺	-	☺	1%

¹ Occasionally we find 9 syllables if one is resolved; or, more rarely, 10 if 2 are resolved in the same half of the pādayuga - for the latter see 8a (1st & 6th); 185a (1st & 5th); 302f (1st & 4th).

² In what follows ☺ = a light syllable; - = a heavy one; ☺ = anceps, the syllable can be either light or heavy; ☺☺ = one light, or one heavy, or two light syllables.

³ For the references see the tables in the Index of Metres.

⁴ Nos 23, 69, 87, 183, 196, 274, 303.

⁵ Note that percentages are approximate only.

The Prosody of the Dhammapada - 17

savipulā	☪	☪	☪	☪		☪	☪	-	☪	3%
tavipulā	☪	-	☪	-		-	-	☪	☪	

There are also 8 lines that are irregular.¹

Verse no 150 is unusual because, as it stands, it is in Anuṭṭhubha metre, but whether we should count this as a separate metre, or as Siloka with 2 Anuṭṭhubha variations in the prior line is not sure.

It is well established that in the opening of the Siloka metre, 2 light syllables are normally avoided in 2nd and 3rd positions. That this is so can be simply proved by reference to the texts themselves, and noting that the number of times this opening appears is very much less than a random choice could possibly entail. Besides this though, we can also see that changes are regularly made to word forms in order to avoid the opening.

When we examine the Dhammapada itself we can see that changes have been made in the following words in order to avoid the unwanted opening: 13b, 14b (*vuṭṭhī*); 143a (*hirīnisedho*); 245a (*hirīmatā*); 269b (*munī*); 374c (*labhatī*); 399c (*khantībalaṃ*); 413c (*nandī*-). This pattern is repeated in any of the Siloka texts found in the canonical works.

However, on closer inspection we can see that there are a significant number of occasions in the Dhammapada when the pattern ☪☪☪| does in fact turn up in the opening, sometimes even when it would be easy to ‘correct’ the metre if the redactors had felt that it was wrong.

¹ 27a; 116c; 218c; 222c; 260a; 266a; 274c; 315a. These are commented on in the text.

Note that there are no ‘correcting’ variants at all recorded for the following lines, where this ‘wrong’ opening occurs: 3a; 4a; 68c; 99b; 148c; 265a; 268c; 363a; 375c; 420a; 421a. That is 11 times, and is more than the number of corrections m.c. that are listed above. Because of this I have not felt obliged to correct this opening when it occurs, if there is not good manuscript evidence for it, and have therefore let it stand at 1c; 2c; 121e; 140b; 382b; 415c. In all 6 instances there are metrically more correct readings found in the PTS edition, but they are for the most part based on the slim evidence of just 2 old Thai manuscripts, which can be shown to have a habit of ‘correcting’ the metre, when they felt it to be wrong.

Vetāliya & Opacchandasaka

The most popular of the mattacchandas (measure) metres in the Dhammapada is the Vetāliya. Whereas the Siloka, Tuṭṭhubha & Jagatī¹ metres are syllabic metres, and organise their lines by counting the syllables, in the mattacchandas metres it is the total number of *measures* (mattā) to the line which is the determining factor. In Vetāliya the prior lines normally have 14 measures, and the posterior lines 16. With both the cadence is the same: $- \cup - \cup \cup$. There are 105 lines in 30 verses in this metre, which is roughly 5.5% of the total number of verses.

There are only two verses in the Opacchandasaka metre, Nos 184 & 371, and some odd lines that turn up in what are otherwise Vetāliya verses.² This metre normally has 16 measures in the prior line, and

¹ The latter two are discussed below.

² 179a; 342d; 344a; 362d.

18 in the posterior. The cadence is similar to Vetāliya, with an extra, heavy, syllable in penultimate position: $- \cup - \cup - \underline{\cup}$.

The description of the openings is the same for both metres, so they will be treated together here.

In the prior lines the openings are:

$- - \cup \cup$ (sometimes syncopated to $- \cup - \cup$), 33 instances (= 52%).¹

$\cup \cup - \cup \cup$ (sometimes syncopated to $\cup - \cup \cup \cup$) 17 instances (= 26%).²

In 4 places we find this opening $- \cup \cup -$ (179a; 235a; 348a; 388a); once $- \cup \cup \cup \cup$ (284a); once $\cup \cup \cup \cup -$ (95a); and once $- - -$ (349c). In this text I count the following prior lines as irregular: 24c; 45c; 237c; 334c; 349a; 350c; 362a.³

In the posterior lines the openings are:

$- - - \cup \cup$ 24 instances (= 36%).⁴

$\cup \cup - - \cup \cup$ 24 instances (= 36%).⁵

In 2 places we find this opening $\cup \cup \cup \cup - \cup \cup$, which looks like a variation of the 2nd opening above (235b; 324d); once $- \cup \cup - \cup \cup$

¹ 15c; 16c; 17c; 18c; 24a; 44c; 45a; 80c; 145c; 179c; 180ac; 184a; 235c; 236ac; 238ac; 240c; 284a; 285ac; 324c; 341c; 342c; 343c; 344ac; 348c; 362c; 371ac; 388c.

² 15a; 16a; 17a; 18a; 44a; 80a; 95c; 145a; 184c; 237a; 240a; 284c; 324a; 341a; 342a; 343a; 350a.

³ These are commented on in the notes to the text.

⁴ 15d; 16d; 17d; 18d; 45c; 80d; 95d; 145d; 180b; 184b; 235d; 236b; 237d; 238b; 284d; 285d; 334b; 341d; 344d; 348b; 350d; 362d; 371b; 388d.

⁵ 16b; 18b; 24b; 44bd; 45bd; 80b; 145b; 179d; 180d; 184d; 238d; 240d; 284b; 285b; 334d; 341b; 342b; 343b; 344b; 348d; 350b; 388b.

(342d);¹ and once ◡---◡- (179b). There are 5 irregular lines: 236d; 240b; 324b; 343d; 362b.²

The first of the openings listed above seems to have a secondary form, with a heavy syllable where we would expect to find a light one, giving the form -◡---◡◡ . This opening occurs with such frequency,³ that there can be no doubt that the redactors felt that it was an acceptable variation. Various theories have been suggested to account for this variation,⁴ but up till now none of them are really very satisfactory.⁵

It is perhaps worth noting here that in verse, the last syllable in the line is always counted as heavy, no matter what its real length is. We could perhaps suggest that this phenomena, which is known as *pādantagaru*, may well find its compliment here, where the first syllable sometimes has to be counted as light m.c., no matter what its true length is. We could perhaps call this phenomena *pādādilahu*, which would also be complimentary to the phenomena of *pādādigaru*, which is found in *gaṇacchandās* verses.

¹ We should perhaps regard this as a syncopated variant of the second opening.

² These are discussed in the notes to the text.

³ 15b; 17b; 24d; 95b; 237b; 349b; 349d; 371d. The last two of the lines listed here are syncopated. Possibly 343d should be regarded as an example of this variation also, see the note to that verse.

⁴ See Warder, PM, pg 121ff. for an assessment of the various ideas put forward.

⁵ In *The Word of the Doctrine* Norman makes various suggestions on how we could regularise these lines to give a normal opening, but it is worthwhile pointing out here, that a number of the changes suggested there are unusual and that not one of the suggestions has any manuscript support for it.

Tuṭṭhubha & Jagatī

Tuṭṭhubha is a syllabic *samavutta* metre normally having 11 syllables to the line,¹ and 4 lines to the verse. Approximately 7% of the verses in the Dhammapada are in this metre. The shape of the *Tuṭṭhubha* line can be defined thus: ◡-◡-|◡◡◡|-◡-◡.

Jagatī is similar but has an extra, light, syllable in penultimate position, giving a line which is defined thus: ◡-◡-|◡◡◡|-◡-◡◡. 2% of the lines are in this metre.

The most common form of the opening is ◡-◡-, but we also come across the Vedic opening ---- (142b); the syncopated opening --◡◡ (144f; 281b); and once we find -◡-- (354a).

There are many forms to the break, but note that the sequence -◡◡ is very common, accounting for approximately 73% of the breaks, no matter where the caesura falls:

,-◡◡ 19b; 40ab; 46a; 54d; 83a; 94b; 108d; 127cd; 128cd; 141b; 142ad; 144d; 151ad; 208c; 221abd; 280b; 281c; 306c; 325bd; 326a; 328b; 329b; 331c; 338d; 345a; 346ad; 347b; 353a; 354bc; 390cd (41 lines = 29%).

-,◡◡ 19c; 20de; 40d; 46b; 54ac; 83bc; 84b; 108a; 127ab; 128ab; 141ad; 144cd; 151c; 177c; 208b; 280d; 281a; 306ad; 309cd; 310c; 329c; 331b; 338ab; 345c; 390b; 326d (36 lines = 25%).

¹ Sometimes, because of resolution, we find a Tuṭṭhubha line with 12 syllables: 20e; 40b; 108d; 125d; 328c; 346d; 347d. In each case the resolution is of the 1st syllable giving the opening: ◡◡-◡-.

The Prosody of the Dhammapada - 22

– ◡, ◡ 20c; 46c; 94c; 125ab; 142c; 144c; 151b; 177d; 208a; 280ac;
309a; 310ab; 325ac; 328c; 331ad; 346c; 347c; 353b; 353d; 390a (25
lines = 17%).

, – | – ◡ ◡ 208d; 328d; 338c; 345d (4 lines = 3%).

Other regular forms:

, ◡ ◡ ◡ 54b; 108c; 281b (3 lines = 2%).

◡, ◡ ◡ 20b; 84a; 94ad; 328a; 329a (6 lines = 4%).

, ◡ ◡ – 19a; 20a; 125d; 142b; 309b; 310d; 330c; 346b (8 lines = 6%).

, – ◡ – 46d; 83d; 84d; 177b; 326bc; 345b; 347d; 354a (9 lines = 6%).

–, ◡ – 354d (1 line = 1%).

The extended form of the metre, pausing at the fifth and restarting from the same syllable, occurs in 3 places, showing the following forms:

–, ◡ ◡ – 306b (1 line = 1%).

–, – ◡ – 141c; 177a (2 lines = 1.5%).

Normally in the Tuṭṭhubha break there is a light syllable in 6th position and most scholars¹ have refused to countenance the possibility of a heavy syllable occurring in that position. However, as I have shown elsewhere,² in the early verses there is one pattern to the break which does have a heavy 6th which occurs so regularly that it must be regarded as an acceptable variation. In this edition of the Dhammapada we find the same break occurring in 3 places:

– –, ◡ 144a; 221c; 281d.

¹ Helmer Smith simply ignores the break in the appendix on the metres in his edition of *Saddanīti* (pg 1151-1154). Warder (PM, pg 208) says that it 'should perhaps always be corrected'.

² See my study of the metre in *Pārāyanavagga*, also on this Website.

The Prosody of the Dhammapada - 23

There are 3 other occasions where we have a heavy 6th. They are ,--◡ 144b; 353c. & ,◡--◡ 108b. In each case we should probably correct the way we take the reading. See the notes in the text for a discussion.

There are 4 places where the break has only 2 syllables owing to replacement occurring at the 6th (see above).

--, 40c; 125c.

,-- 19d, 20f.

It should be noted that 347a is unusual in that there is nowhere we can easily count a break as occurring. The following lines, which are irregular, are commented on in the text: 84c, 329d; 330d.

Dhammapadam¹

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa²

1. Yamakavaggo³

◡---|◡---||◡---|◡-◡- pathyā x 3
 manopubbaṅgamā dhammā, manoseṭṭhā manomayā,
 ◡---|◡---||◡-◡-|◡-◡-
 manasā ce paduṭṭhena bhāsati⁴ vā karoti vā,
 ◡---|◡---||◡-◡-|◡-◡-
 tato naṃ dukkham-anveti cakkam va vahato padam. [1]

◡---|◡---||◡---|◡-◡- pathyā x 3
 manopubbaṅgamā dhammā, manoseṭṭhā manomayā,
 ◡---|◡---||◡-◡-|◡-◡-
 manasā ce pasannena bhāsati⁵ vā karoti vā,
 ◡---|◡---||◡-◡-|◡-◡-
 tato naṃ sukham-anveti chāyā va anapāyini.⁶ [2]

¹ BJT: *Suttantapiṭake Khuddakanikāyo (dutiyo gantho) Dhammapadapāḷi*; ChS: *Khuddakanikāye Dhammapadapāḷi*; Thai: *Suttantapiṭake Khuddakanikāyassa Dhammapadagāthā*.

² PTS omits this line.

³ PTS: *Yamakavagga*, and so for all the chapter titles from here on; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya paṭhamo Yamakavaggo*, and similarly for all the chapter titles from here on.

⁴ PTS: *bhāsati*, for a discussion of this reading here and in the next verse see the *The Prosody of the Dhammapada*.

⁵ PTS: *bhāsati*, cf. vs 1 above.

⁶ Thai: *anupāyini*.

---|---||---|--- navipulā
“akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ ajini maṃ ahāsi me”,
---|---||---|--- pathyā
ye ca taṃ¹ upanayhanti veraṃ tesaṃ na sammati. [3]

---|---||---|--- navipulā
“akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ ajini maṃ ahāsi me”,
---|---||---|--- pathyā
ye taṃ na upanayhanti² veraṃ tesūpasammati. [4]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
na hi verena verāni sammantīdha kudācanaṃ,³
---|---||---|---
averena ca sammanti, esa dhammo sanantano. [5]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
pare ca na vijānanti mayam-ettha yamāse,⁴
---|---||---|---
ye ca tattha vijānanti tato sammanti medhagā. [6]

---|---||---|--- mavipulā
subhānupassīṃ viharantaṃ indriyesu asaṃvutaṃ,
---|---||---|--- pathyā
bhojanamhi amattaññuṃ,⁵ kusītaṃ hīnavīriyaṃ,
---|---||---|--- savipulā
taṃ ve pasahati⁶ māro vāto rukkhaṃ va dubbalaṃ. [7]

¹ BJT, PTS: *ye taṃ*.

² Thai: *ye taṃ nūpanayhanti*; ChS: *ye ca taṃ nupanayhanti*.

³ PTS: *sammant' idha kudacana*.

⁴ Thai: *yamāmhase*.

⁵ PTS, ChS: *cāmattaññuṃ*.

⁶ PTS: *pasahatī*.

○-○-|-----||--○○|○-○- mavipulā
yathā agāraṃ¹ ducchannaṃ vuṭṭhī² samativijjhati,
- - - |○-----||--○○|○-○- pathyā
evaṃ abhāvitaṃ cittaṃ rāgo samativijjhati. [13]

○-○-|-----||--○○|○-○- mavipulā
yathā agāraṃ³ succhannaṃ⁴ vuṭṭhī⁵ na samativijjhati,
- - - |○-----||--○○|○-○- pathyā
evaṃ subhāvitaṃ cittaṃ rāgo na samativijjhati. [14]

○○-○○|○-○- Vetālīya x 4
idha socati pecca socati,
- - - |○-----⁶
pāpakārī ubhayattha socati,
- - - |○-----
so socati so vihaññati
- - - |○-----
disvā kammakiliṭṭham-attano. [15]

¹ BJT: *yathāgāraṃ*.

² BJT, PTS: *vuṭṭhi*. *ī* in the text is m.c. to avoid 2 light syllables in 2nd & 3rd position. I may state again here that changes in word form are normally only discussed in these notes when there is need to explain why I have taken the reading in the text in preference to a variant reading.

³ BJT: *yathāgāraṃ*.

⁴ ChS: *suchannaṃ*.

⁵ BJT, PTS: *vuṭṭhi*. *ī* in the text is m.c. to avoid 2 light syllables in 2nd & 3rd position.

⁶ Metre: This is an example of the variant opening discussed in the The Introduction to the Prosody. As Norman (WD) says we could also read *pāpakārī* m.c. which would give the syncopated opening -○-○○○, but note that no manuscripts support the reading.

○○-○○|○-○- Vetālīya x 4
idha modati pecca modati,
○○-○○|○-○-
katapuñño ubhayattha modati,
--○○|○-○-
so modati so pamodati
--○○|○-○-
disvā kammavisuddhim¹-attano. [16]

○○-○○|○-○- Vetālīya x 4
idha tappati pecca tappati,
-○-○○|○-○-²
pāpakārī ubhayattha tappati,
--○○|○-○-
“pāpaṃ mē katan”-ti tappati,
--○○|○-○-
bhiyyo tappati duggatiṃ gato. [17]

○○-○○|○-○- Vetālīya x 4
idha nandati pecca nandati,
○○-○○|○-○-
katapuñño ubhayattha nandati,
--○○|○-○-
“puññaṃ mē katan”-ti nandati,
--○○|○-○-
bhiyyo nandati suggatiṃ gato. [18]

¹ BJT: *kammavisuddham*.

² Metre: This is an example of the variant opening discussed in the Introduction. We could also read *pāpakārī* m.c. which would give the syncopated opening -○-○○○.

○-○-,|○○-|-○-- Tuṭṭhubha x 4
bahum-pi ce sahitam¹ bhāsamāno,
○-○-,|○○-|-○--
na takkaro hoti naro pamatto,
--○-|-,○○-|-○--
gopo va gāvo gaṇayaṃ paresaṃ,
○-○-,|---|-○--²
na bhāgavā sāmāññaṃsa hoti. [19]

--○-,|○○-|-○-- Tuṭṭhubha x 6
appam-pi ce sahitam³ bhāsamāno,
--○-|○,○○-|-○--
dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī,
--○-|-○,○-|-○--
rāgañ-ca dosañ-ca pahāya moham,
--○-|-,○○-|-○--
sammappajāno suvimuttacitto,
○○-○-|-,○○-|-○--
anupādiyāno idha vā huram vā,
○-○-,|---|-○--⁴
sa bhāgavā sāmāññaṃsa hoti. [20]

*Yamakavaggo paṭhamo.*⁵

¹ ChS: *saṃhita*.

² Metre: Two light syllables have been replaced by one heavy one at the 5th, see the Introduction to the Prosody for a discussion of this reading.

³ ChS: *saṃhita*.

⁴ Metre: Two light syllables have been replaced by one heavy one at the 5th.

⁵ ChS: *Yamakavaggo paṭhamo niṭṭhito*, and so for all the end titles from here on.

2. Appamādavaggo¹

— — — — | — — — — — — — — || — — — — | — — — — bhavipulā
appamādo amatapadaṃ,² pamādo maccuno padaṃ,
— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — — pathyā
appamattā na mīyanti, ye pamattā yathā matā. [21]

— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — — pathyā x 2
etaṃ visesato ñatvā appamādamhi paṇḍitā,
— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — —
appamāde pamodanti, arⁱyānaṃ gocare ratā. [22]

— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — — bhavipulā
te jhāyino sātatikā, niccaṃ daḥaparakkamā,
— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — — mavipulā
phusanti dhīrā nibbānaṃ,³ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ. [23]

— — — — | — — — — Vetālīya x 4
uṭṭhānavato satīmato,⁴
— — — — | — — — —
sucikammaṃ nisammakārino,

¹ PTS: *Appamādavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya dutiyo Appamādavaggo*.

² Thai: *amataṃ padaṃ*.

³ BJT: *nibbānaṃ*, always this spelling.

⁴ BJT, Thai: *satimato*; *-ī-* in the text is m.c. to give the normal cadence.

--U--UU|U--U--¹
 saññatassa ca² dhammajīvino,
 --U--UU|U--U--³
 appamattassa yasobhivaḍḍhati. [24]

----|U----||--U--U|U--U-- pathyā x 2
 uṭṭhānenappamādena saṃyamena damena ca,
 ----|U----||----|U--U--
 dīpaṃ kayⁱrātha medhāvī, yaṃ ogho nābhikīrati. [25]

U--UU|U----||----|U--U-- pathyā x 2
 pamādam-anuyuñjanti bālā dummedhino janā,
 --U--|U----||U----|U--U--
 appamādañ-ca medhāvī dhanam seṭṭham va rakkhati. [26]

--U--U|UU----||--UU|U--U-- irregular⁴
 mā pamādam⁵-anuyuñjetha mā kāmaratisanthavam,
 --U--|U----||--UU|U--U-- pathyā
 appamatto hi jhāyanto pappoti vipulāṃ sukham. [27]

¹ Metre: we have to count the first syllable as light here to correct the metre.

² ChS: omit *ca*.

³ Metre: For this variation in the opening see the Introduction.

⁴ Metre: this is one place in the Dhammapada where, if the rule of resolution holds, then the metre is wrong, as this is not a known variation. Alternatively (with Norman, WD, pg 68) we could count the 4th syllable as resolved, and we then have pathyā. It seems to me that the former is more likely, the prosody having been disturbed as this line is the opposite of 26a.

⁵ Metre: we might have expected a reading *pamādam*, as the labial *-m* is incorrect by normal grammatical standards, and, contra Norman (WD) it doesn't help the metre, which still has to be considered irregular.

○---|○---||○-○○|○-○- pathyā x 3
pamādaṃ appamādena yadā nudati paṇḍito,
---|○---||○---|○-○-
paññāpāsādam¹-āruyha, asoko sokiniṃ pajam,
-○---|○---||---|○-○-
pabbataṭṭho va bhummaṭṭhe² dhīro bāle avekkhati. [28]

-○---|○---||---○○|○-○- pathyā x 2
appamatto pamattesu, suttesu bahujāgaro,
○○---|○---||---|○-○-
abalassaṃ va sīghasso hitvā yāti sumedhaso. [29]

-○---|○○○-||---|○-○- navipulā
appamādena³ maghavā devānaṃ seṭṭhataṃ gato,
-○---|○---||○---|○-○- pathyā
appamādaṃ pasamsanti, pamādo gar⁴hito sadā. [30]

-○-○|○---||○---|○-○- pathyā x 2
appamādarato bhikkhu, pamāde bhayadassivā,
--○-|○---||○---|○-○-
saṃyojanaṃ aṇuṃ-thūlaṃ ḍahaṃ aggīva gacchati. [31]

-○-○|○---||○---|○-○- pathyā x 2
appamādarato bhikkhu, pamāde bhayadassivā,
○---|○---||---|○-○-
abhabbo parihānāya,⁴ nibbānasseva⁵ santike. [32]

Appamādavaggo dutiyo.¹

¹ PTS: *paññāpāsādaṃ*.

² ChS: *bhūmaṭṭhe*.

³ Editor's note: Thai, *appādena*, printer's error.

⁴ BJT: *parihānāya*.

⁵ BJT: *nibbāna-*.

3. Cittavaggo²

—○—○|○—○—||—○—○|○—○— pathyā x 2
phandanam capalam cittam dūrakkham³ dunnivārayam,
○—○—|○—○—||○—○—|○—○—
ujum karoti medhāvī usukāro va tejanam. [33]

—○—○|○—○—||—○—○|○—○— pathyā x 2
vārijo va thale khitto oka-m-okata ubbhato,
○—○—|○—○—||—○—○|○—○—
pariphandatidam cittam māradheyyam pahātave. [34]

—○—○|○○○—||—○—○|○—○— navipulā
dunniggahassa lahuno yatthakāmanipātino,
—○—○|○—○—||—○—○|○—○— pathyā
cittassa damatho sādhu, cittam dantam sukhāvaham. [35]

○—○—|○○○—||—○—○|○—○— navipulā
sududdasam sunipuṇam⁴ yatthakāmanipātinaṃ,
—○—○|○—○—||—○—○|○—○— pathyā
cittam rakkhetha medhāvī, cittam guttam sukhāvaham. [36]

—○—○|—○—○—||○—○—|○—○— bhavipulā
dūraṅgamam ekacaram asarīram guhāsayaṃ,
—○—○|○—○—||—○—○|○—○— pathyā
ye cittam saññam-essanti mokkhanti mārabandhanā. [37]

¹ ChS: *Appamādavaggo dutiyo niṭṭhito*.

² PTS: *Cittavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya tatiyo Cittavaggo*.

³ BJT, Thai: *durakkham*.

⁴ BJT: *sunipunam*.

〇〇-〇|〇---||---〇|〇-〇- pathyā x 2
 anavaṭṭhitacittassa saddhammaṃ avijānato,
 〇-〇〇|〇---||---〇〇|〇-〇-
 pariḷavapasāda¹ paññā na paripūrati. [38]

〇〇-〇|〇---||〇---〇|〇-〇- pathyā x 2
 anavassutacittassa ananvāhatacetaso,
 -〇-〇|〇---||-〇-〇|〇-〇-
 paññapāpapaḥiṇassa² natthi jāgarato bhayaṃ. [39]

--〇-,|---〇|--- Tuṭṭhubha x 3
 kumbhūpamaṃ kāyam-imaṃ³ veditvā,
 〇〇-〇-,|---〇|---
 nagarūpamaṃ cittaṃ-idaṃ ṭhapetvā,⁴
 --〇-|-, -|---
 yodhetha māraṃ paññāvudhena,⁵
 〇-〇-|-, 〇〇|--- Jagatī
 jitañ-ca rakkhe anivesano⁶ siyā. [40]

〇〇-〇|〇---||〇〇-〇|〇-〇- pathyā x 2
 aciraṃ vatayaṃ kāyo paṭhaviṃ⁷ adhissati,
 -〇-〇|〇---||〇---〇|〇-〇-
 chuddho⁸ apetaṃniṇṇaṇo niraṭṭhaṃ va kaliṅgaram. [41]

¹ BJT: *paripalavapasāda*.

² BJT: *-paḥiṇassa*.

³ Thai: *idaṃ*.

⁴ Thai: *thaketvā* ?.

⁵ BJT: *paññāvudhena*. Metre: there is replacement of two light syllables by one heavy one at the 6th.

⁶ Thai: *anivesino*.

⁷ ChS: *pathaviṃ*.

⁸ Thai: *chuddo*.

○-○-|-----||-----○|○-○- mavipulā
diso disaṃ yantaṃ kay¹rā verī vā pana verinaṃ
--○|○-----||-○--|○-○- pathyā
micchāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ pāpiyo naṃ tato kare. [42]

○-----|○-----||-----○|○-○- pathyā x 2
na taṃ mātā pitā kay¹rā aññe vā pi ca ñātakā
--○|○-----||-○--|○-○-
sammāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ seyyaso naṃ tato kare. [43]

*Cittavaggo tatiyo.*¹

¹ ChS: *Cittavaggo tatiyo niṭṭhito.*

4. Pupphavaggo¹

○○-○○|○-○- Vetāliya x 4
kō imañ paṭhavim² vicessati³
○○-○○|○-○-
yamalokañ-ca imañ sadevakam?
--○○|○-○-
ko dhammapadam sudesitam,
○○-○○|○-○-
kusalo puppham-iva ppassati?⁴ [44]

--○○|○-○- Vetāliya x 4
sekho paṭhavim⁵ vicessati⁶
○○-○○|○-○-
yamalokañ-ca imañ sadevakam.
--○○|○-○-⁷
sekho dhammapadam sudesitam,
○○-○○|○-○-
kusalo puppham-iva ppassati.⁸ [45]

¹ PTS: *Pupphavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya catuttho Pupphavaggo*.

² ChS: *pathavim*.

³ PTS, Thai: *vijessati*. Metre: here again the first syllable needs to be counted as light to correct the metre.

⁴ BJT, Thai, ChS: *iva ppassati*.

⁵ ChS: *pathavim*.

⁶ PTS, Thai: *vijessati*.

⁷ Metre: note that this is a posterior line in place of a prior line, exchanged through metrical licence (cf. 237c).

⁸ BJT, Thai, ChS: *iva ppassati*.

---,|---|--- Tuṭṭhubha x 4
pheṇūpamaṃ kāyam-imaṃ viditvā,
---|,||---
marīcidhammaṃ abhisambudhāno,
---|,||---
chetvāna mārassa papupphakāni,
---,|---|---
adassanaṃ maccurājassa gacche. [46]

---|||---||---|--- pathyā x 2
pupphāni heva pacinantaṃ byāsattamanasaṃ¹ naraṃ,
---|---||---|---
suttaṃ gāmaṃ mahogho va maccu ādāya gacchati. [47]

---|||---||---|--- pathyā x 2
pupphāni heva pacinantaṃ byāsattamanasaṃ² naraṃ,
---|---||---|---
atittaṃ yeva kāmesu antako kurute vasaṃ. [48]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
yathā pi bhamaro pupphaṃ vaṇṇagandhaṃ³ aheṭṭhayaṃ
---|---||---|---
paḷeti rasam-ādāya, evaṃ gāme munī care. [49]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
na paresaṃ vilomāni, na paresaṃ katākataṃ,
---|---||---|---
attano va avekkheyya katāni akatāni ca. [50]

¹ PTS: *vyāsattamanasaṃ*.

² PTS: *vyāsattamanasaṃ*.

³ Thai: *vaṇṇavantaṃ*; ChS: *vaṇṇagandham*.

u-u-u|u- - - || -u- - -|u-u- - pathyā x 2
yathā pi ruciraṃ pupphaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ agandhakaṃ,
- - -u-|u- - - || u-u- - -|u-u- -
evaṃ subhāsītā vācā aphalā hoti akubbato. [51]

u-u-u|u- - - || -u- - -|u-u- - pathyā x 2
yathā pi ruciraṃ pupphaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ sagandhakaṃ,
- - -u-|u- - - || u-u- - -|u-u- -
evaṃ subhāsītā vācā saphalā hoti pakubbato.¹ [52]

u-u-u|u- - - || - - - -|u-u- - pathyā x 2
yathā pi puppharāsīmhā kay¹rā mālāguṇe² bahū,
- - - -|u- - - || - - - -|u-u- -
evaṃ jātena maccena kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ bahurū. [53]

u-u-u|-.u-u| -u- - Tuṭṭhubha x 3
na pupphagandho paṭivātam-eti,
u-u-u|.u-u-u| -u- -
na candanaṃ tagaramallikā vā,³
u-u-u|-.u-u| -u- -
satañ-ca gandho paṭivātam-eti,
- - -u-|. -u-u| -u- - Jagatī
sabbā disā sappuriso pavāyati.⁴ [54]

-u-u-u|u- - - || -u-u-u|u-u- - pathyā x 2
candanaṃ tagaraṃ vā pi, uppalaṃ atha vassikī,
- - - -|u- - - || -u- - -|u-u- -
etesāṃ gandhajātānaṃ sīlagandho anuttaro. [55]

¹ PTS: *sakubbato*; Thai: *sukubbato*; ChS: *kubbato*.

² Thai: *mālāguḷe*.

³ ChS: *omit vā*.

⁴ BJT, PTS: *pavāti*. See Brough pg 268.

—○—|○—||—○○|○—○— pathyā x 2
appamatto ayaṃ gandho yāyaṃ¹ tagaracandanī,²
—○—|○—||—○—|○—○—
yo ca sīlavataṃ gandho vāti devesu uttamo. [56]

—○—|○—||—○—|○—○— pathyā x 2
tesaṃ sampannasīlānaṃ appamādavihāriṇaṃ
—○—|○—||—○—|○—○—
sammad-aññāvimuttānaṃ, māro maggaṃ na vindati. [57]

○—|○—||—○—|○—○— pathyā x 2
yathā saṅkāradhānasmim³ ujjhitasmim mahāpathe,
○○—|○—||○○—|○—○—
padumaṃ tattha jāyetha sucigandhaṃ manoramaṃ. [58]

—○—|○—||—○—|○—○— pathyā x 2
evaṃ saṅkārabhūtesu andhabhūte puthujjane,
○○—|○—||—○—|○—○—
atirocati paññāya sammāsambuddhasāvako. [59]

***Pupphavaggo catuttho.*⁴**

¹ Thai, ChS: *yvāyam*.

² ChS: *tagaracandanaṃ*.

³ ChS: *saṅkārāṭhānasmim*.

⁴ ChS: *Pupphavaggo catuttho niṭṭhito*.

5. Bālavaggo¹

---|---||---|--- pathyā
dīghā jāgarato ratti, dīghaṃ santassa yojanaṃ,
---|---||---|--- mavipulā
dīgho bālānaṃ² saṃsāro saddhammaṃ avijānataṃ. [60]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
carañ-ce nādhigaccheyya seyyaṃ sadisam-attano,
---|---||---|---
ekacarīyaṃ daḥhaṃ kayīrā, natthi bāle sahāyatā. [61]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
“puttā matthi dhanam-matthi”³ iti bālo vihaññati,
---|---||---|---
attā hi attano natthi kuto puttā, kuto dhanam? [62]

---|---||---|--- savipulā
yo bālo maññati bālyam,⁴ paṇḍito vāpi tena so,
---|---||---|--- savipulā
bālo ca paṇḍitamānī sa ve bālo ti vuccati. [63]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
yāvajīvam-pi ce bālo paṇḍitaṃ payīrupāsati
---|---||---|---
na so dhammaṃ vijānāti, dabbī sūparasam yathā. [64]

¹ PTS: *Bālavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya pañcama Bālavaggo*.

² Thai: *bālāna*'.

³ PTS: *dhanam m' atthi*; Thai: *dhanamatthi*.

⁴ PTS: *maññatī balyam*.

○-○○○|○-○-○-||-○-○-|○-○-○- pathyā x 2
muhuttam-api ce viññū¹ paṇḍitaṃ pay¹rupāsati
-○-○-|○-○-○-||-○-○-|○-○-○-
khippaṃ dhammaṃ vijānāti, jivhā sūparasam yathā. [65]

○-○-○-|○-○-○-||-○-○-○-|○-○-○- mavipulā
caranti bālā dummedhā amitteneva attanā,
○-○-○-|○-○-○-||-○-○-○-|○-○-○- pathyā
karontā pāpakaṃ kammaṃ yaṃ hoti kaṭukapphalaṃ. [66]

○-○-○-|○-○-○-||-○-○-○-|○-○-○- pathyā x 2
na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu yaṃ katvā anutappati,
-○-○-○-|○-○-○-||-○-○-○-|○-○-○-
yassa assumukho rodaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisevati. [67]

-○-○-○-|○-○-○-||-○-○-○-|○-○-○- pathyā
tañ-ca kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu yaṃ katvā nānutappati,
-○-○-○-|○-○-○-||-○-○-○-|○-○-○- bhavipulā
yassa paṭīto sumano vipākaṃ paṭisevati. [68]

○○-○-|○○-○-||-○-○-○-|○-○-○- savipulā x 2
madhuvā maññati² bālo, yāva pāpaṃ na paccati,
○-○-○-|○○-○-||○○-○-○-○-|○-○-○-
yadā ca paccati³ pāpaṃ, atha bālo⁴ dukkhaṃ nigacchati. [69]

¹ BJT: *viññu*.

² PTS: *maññatī*; the readings in this line, and in line c in PTS are m.c. to produce the pathyā cadence, but the fifth variation (*vipulā*) is acceptable, and has the most manuscript support, so there is no need for a change in the normal word form.

³ PTS: *paccatī*.

⁴ Thai places *bālo* in brackets; ChS omits *atha*. Metre: as it stands there are two syllables too many in line d, the vv.ll.s arise from trying to regularize the metre. If this is a Vetālīya line as Norman (WD) suggests, then it is a very unusual shape (cf. 119d; 120d).

-----|o-----||-----|o--o-- pathyā x 2
māse māse kusaggena bālo bhuñjetha¹ bhojanam,
o-----|o-----||o-----o--o--
na so sañkhātadhammānaṃ kalam agghati² soḷasiṃ. [70]

oo--|o-----||--o--|o--o-- pathyā x 2
na hi pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ sajjū khīraṃ va muccati,
o-----|o-----||-----|o--o--
ḍahantaṃ bālam-anveti bhasmacchanno³ va pāvako. [71]

--o--o|o-----||-----|o--o-- pathyā x 2
yāvad-eva anattāya nātaṃ bālassa jāyati,
--o--|o-----||--o--o|o--o--
hanti bālassa sukkaṃsaṃ muddham⁴-assa vipātayaṃ. [72]

oo--|o--o--|o-----||o-----|o--o-- pathyā x 2
asataṃ⁵ bhāvanam⁶-iccheyya, purekkhāraṇa-ca bhikkhusu,
-----o|o-----||-----o|o--o--
āvāsesu ca issar¹yaṃ, pūjā parakulesu ca. [73]

¹ ChS: *bhuñjeyya*.

² PTS: *nāgghati*.

³ PTS, Thai: *bhasmācchanno*.

⁴ Thai: *muddham*.

⁵ Thai, ChS: *asantam*.

⁶ Thai: *bhāvam-*.

○-○○|○---||○--○|○-○- pathyā x 3
“mameva kata’ maññantu¹ gihī pabbajitā ubho,
○-○○○|○---||---|○-○-
mameva ativasā² assu kiccākicesu kismici”,
○○--|○---||---|○-○-
iti bālassa saṅkappo icchā māno ca vaḍḍhati. [74]

--○-|○○-||---|○-○- bhavipulā
aññā hi lābhūpanisā, aññā nibbānagāminī,³
-○--|○---||-○--|○-○- pathyā x 2
evam-etam abhiññāya bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako
----|○---||○○○○|○-○-
sakkāraṃ nābhinandeyya, vivekam-anubrūhaye.⁴ [75]

***Bālavaggo pañcama.*⁵**

¹ BJT: *kataṃ maññantū*; (*ū* is a printer’s error) in the text niggahīta is lost m.c. to give the pathyā cadence.

² PTS, ChS: *mam’ evātivasā*.

³ Editor’s note: BJT, *nibbāna-*, against its usual spelling.

⁴ Metre: note that *-br-* does not make position here, which is very unusual for *br* in medial position.

⁵ ChS: *Bālavaggo pañcama niṭṭhito*.

6. Paṇḍitavaggo¹

○-○-○|○-○-○-||-○-○-○-○- pathyā
nidhīnaṃ² va pavattāraṃ yaṃ passe vajjadassinaṃ,
○-○-○-||-○-○-○-○- mavipulā
niggayhavādiṃ medhāviṃ tādisaṃ paṇḍitaṃ bhaje,
○-○-○|○-○-○-||-○-○-○-○- pathyā
tādisaṃ bhajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo. [76]

○-○-○|○-○-○-||○-○-○|○-○-○- pathyā x 2
ovadeyyānusāseyya,³ asabbhā ca nivāraye,
○-○-○|○-○-○-||○-○-○-○-○-
sataṃ hi so piyo hoti, asataṃ hoti appiyo. [77]

○-○-○|○-○-○-||○-○-○|○-○-○- pathyā
na bhaje pāpake mitte, na bhaje purisādhame,
○-○-○-||-○-○-○|○-○-○- mavipulā
bhajetha mitte kalyāṇe, bhajetha purisuttame. [78]

○-○-○|○-○-○-||-○-○-○-○- pathyā x 2
dhammapīti sukhaṃ seti, vippasanna⁴ cetasā,
○-○-○|○-○-○-||○-○-○|○-○-○-
arⁱyappavedite dhamme sadā ramati paṇḍito. [79]

¹ PTS: *Paṇḍitavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya chaṭṭho Paṇḍitavaggo*.

² BJT: *nidhinam*.

³ BJT: *ovadeyyanusāseyya*.

⁴ PTS: *vipasanna*; (in WD Norman lists this as a misprint for *vippa-*).

○○-○○|-○○- Vetālīya x 4
udakaṃ hi¹ nayanti nettikā,
○○-○○|-○○-
usukārā namayanti tejanaṃ,
-○○|-○○-
dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā,
-○○|-○○-
attānaṃ damayanti paṇḍitā. [80]

-○○-|-○○-||-○○| ○○○- bhavipulā
selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,
-○○-|-○○-||○○-|○○- pathyā
evaṃ nindāpasamsāsu na samiñjanti² paṇḍitā. [81]

○○-|-○○-||-○○-|○○- mavipulā
yathā pi r^ahado gambhīro vipasanno³ anāvilo,
-○○-|-○○-||-○○-|○○- pathyā
evaṃ dhammāni sutvāna vipasīdanti paṇḍitā. [82]

-○○-,|-○○|-○○- Tuṭṭhubha x 4
sabbattha ve sappurisā vajanti,⁴
○○-|-○○-,○○|-○○-
na kāmakāmā lapayanti santo,
○○-|-○○-,○○|-○○-
sukhena phuṭṭhā atha vā dukhena,⁵
-○○-,|-○○|-○○-
noccāvacaṃ¹ paṇḍitā dassayanti. [83]

¹ Thai: *udakañ-hi*.

² Thai: *sammiñjanti*.

³ PTS: *vipasanno*.

⁴ BJT, ChS: *cajanti*. See Brough pg 245.

⁵ Thai: *dukkhena*; in the text the consonant cluster is simplified m.c. to give the normal cadence.

○-○-|○,○○|-○- - Tuṭṭhubha x 2
na attahetu na parassa hetu,
○-○-|-,○○|-○- -
na puttam-icche na dhanam na raṭṭham,
○-○-○-○-○-|○-○- - Jagatī²
na iccheyya adhammena samiddhim-attano,
○-○-,-|○-|-○-○- - Jagatī
sa sīlavā paññavā dhammiko siyā. [84]

-○-○-|○-○-||-○-○-|○-○- - pathyā
appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino,
○-○-○|○-○-||-○-○-|○-○- - Anuṭṭhubha
athāyam itarā pajā tīram-evānudhāvati. [85]

-○-○-|○-○-||-○-○-|○-○- - pathyā x 2
ye ca kho sammad-akkhāte dhamme dhammānuvattino
-○-○-|○-○-||-○-○-|○-○- -
te janā pāram-essanti, maccudheyyam suduttaram. [86]

-○-○-|-○-○-||-○-○-|○-○- - ravipulā
kaṇham dhammam vippahāya sukkaṁ bhāvettha paṇḍito,
-○-○-|-○-○-||○-○-○-|○-○- - mavipulā
okā anokam³ āgamma viveke yattha dūramam. [87]

-○-○-○|○-○-||-○-○-|○-○- - pathyā x 2
tatrābhiratim-iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano,
-○-○-|○-○-||-○-○-|○-○- -
pariyodapeyya attānam cittaklesehi paṇḍito. [88]

¹ PTS, ChS: *na uccāvacaṁ*.

² Metre: the line is very poor metrically here, we could read *niccheyy' adhammena*, or better *niccheyyādhammena*, as the Vedic opening - - - - is found in early Pali verse.

³ ChS: *anokam*.

-----|o-----||-----|o--o-- pathyā x 2
yesaṃ sambodhi-aṅgesu¹ sammā cittaṃ subhāvitaṃ,
-----o|o-----||o-----|o--o--
ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā,
--o--|o--o--||-----o|o--o-- savipulā
khīṇāsavā jutimanto² te loke parinibbutā. [89]

Paṇḍitavaggo chaṭṭho.³

¹ Thai, ChS: *sambodhiyaṅgesu*.

² PTS: *juṭimanto*.

³ ChS: *Paṇḍitavaggo chaṭṭho niṭṭhito*.

7. Arahantavaggo¹

— — — — — || — — — — — pathyā x 2
gataddhino visokassa vippamuttassa sabbadhi,
— — — — — || — — — — —
sabbaganthappahīnassa² pariḷāho na vijjati. [90]

— — — — — || — — — — — pathyā x 2
uyyuñjanti satīmanto,³ na nikete ramanti te,
— — — — — || — — — — —
haṃsā va pallalaṃ hitvā okam-okam jāhanti te. [91]

— — — — — || — — — — — pathyā x 3
yesaṃ sannicayo⁴ natthi, ye pariññātabhojanā,
— — — — — || — — — — —
suññato animitto ca vimokkho yesa'⁵ gocaro,
— — — — — || — — — — —
ākāse va sakuntānaṃ gati tesam durannayā. [92]

¹ PTS: *Arahantavagga*; Thai: *Dhammāpadagāthāya sattamo Arahantavaggo*.

² BJT: *sabbaganthappahīṇassa*.

³ BJT: *satimanto*; in the text *ī* is m.c. to give pathyā, which here has the support of most of the manuscripts.

⁴ Thai: *sanniccayo*.

⁵ PTS, ChS: *yesam*; in the text *niggahīta* is lost m.c. to produce the normal Siloka cadence.

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 3
yassāsavā parikkhīṇā āhāre ca anissito,
---|---||---|---
suññato animitto ca vimokkho¹ yassa gocaro,
---|---||---|---
ākāse va sakuntānaṃ padaṃ tassa durannayaṃ. [93]

---|---,---|--- Tuṭṭhubha x 3
yassindriyāni samathaṃ gatāni,²
---|---,---|---
assā³ yathā sārathinā sudantā,
---|---,---|---
pahīnamānassa⁴ anāsavassa,
---|---,---|--- Jagatī
devā pi tassa pihayanti tādino. [94]

---|---,---|--- Vetālīya x 4
paṭhavisamo⁵ no virujjhati,
---|---,---|---⁶
indakhilūpamo⁷ tādi subbato,

¹ PTS: *vimokho*.

² Thai, ChS: *samathaṅgatāni*.

³ ChS: omit *Assā*.

⁴ BJT: *pahīnamānassa*.

⁵ PTS, Thai: *paṭhavīsamo*; ChS: *pathavisamo*.

⁶ Metre: this is an example of the variant opening discussed in the Introduction, but note we still must read *-ūpamō* to correct the metre here.

⁷ ChS: *indakhilupamo*; a reading produced to ‘correct’ the metre, but it is not needed as we can scan *-o* as light, and we then have an acceptable variation.

---oo|---oo-
r^ahado va apetakaddamo,

---oo|---oo-
saṃsārā na bhavanti tādino. [95]

---oo|oo---||---oo|oo--- pathyā x 2
santaṃ tassa manaṃ hoti, santā vācā ca kamma' ca,

---oo|oo---||oo---oo|oo---
sammad-aññāvimuttassa, upasantassa tādino. [96]

---oo|oo---||---oo|oo--- pathyā
assaddho akataññū ca sandhicchedo ca yo naro,

oo---|---||oo---oo|oo--- mavipulā
hatāvakāso vantāso sa ve uttamaporiso. [97]

---oo|oo---||---oo|oo--- pathyā
gāme vā yadi vāraññe, ninne vā yadi vā thale,

---oo|oo---||---oo|oo--- savipulā
yatthar^ahanto¹ viharanti taṃ bhūmiṃ rāmaṇeyyakam.² [98]

oo---oo|oo---||---oo|oo--- pathyā x 2³
ramaṇīyāni araññāni, yattha na ramatī jano,

---oo|oo---||oo---oo|oo---
vītarāgā ramissanti,⁴ na te kāmagavesino. [99]

*Arahantavaggo sattamo.*⁵

¹ BJT: *yatthārahanto*; Thai, ChS: *yattha arahanto*.

² Thai, ChS: *bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam*.

³ Metre: note that the 2nd and 3rd syllables are light again here.

⁴ Thai: *ramessanti*.

⁵ ChS: *Arahantavaggo sattamo niṭṭhito*.

8. Sahassavaggo¹

○-○-○|○-○-○-||○-○-○|○-○-○- pathyā x 2
sahassam-api ce vācā anattapadasaṃhitā,
- - -○|○-○-○-||- - -○|○-○-○-
ekam² atthapadamṃ seyyo yaṃ sutvā upasammati. [100]

○-○-○|○-○-○-||○-○-○|○-○-○- pathyā x 2
sahassam-api ce gāthā anattapadasaṃhitā,
- - -○|○-○-○-||- - -○|○-○-○-
ekamṃ gāthāpadamṃ seyyo yaṃ sutvā upasammati. [101]

- - -○|○-○-○-||○-○-○|○-○-○- pathyā x 2
yo ce³ gāthāsataṃ bhāse anattapadasaṃhitā⁴
- - -○|○-○-○-||- - -○|○-○-○-
ekamṃ dhammapadamṃ seyyo yaṃ sutvā upasammati. [102]

-○-○-|○-○-○-||- - -○|○-○-○- pathyā x 2
yo sahasamṃ sahasena saṅgāme mānuse jine,
- -○-|○-○-○-||○-○-○-|○-○-○-
ekañ-ca jeyya attānaṃ⁵ sa ve saṅgāmajuttamo. [103]

- -○-|○-○-○-||- - -○|○-○-○- pathyā x 2
attā have jitaṃ seyyo yā cāyaṃ itarā pajā
-○-○-|○-○-○-||- - -○|○-○-○-
attadantassa posassa, niccaṃ saññatacārino. [104]

¹ PTS: *Sahassavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya aṭṭhamo Sahassavaggo*.

² PTS: *ekam*.

³ PTS, Thai: *ca*.

⁴ Editor's note: BJT, *anattapadasaṃhitam*, by mistake.

⁵ PTS, Thai, ChS: *jeyya-m-attānaṃ*.

— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — — pathyā x 2
neva devo na gandhabbo, na māro saha brahmunā,
— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — —
jitaṃ apajitaṃ kay¹rā tathārūpassa jantuno. [105]

— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — — pathyā x 3
māse māse sahasena yo yajetha sataṃ samaṃ,
— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — —
ekañ-ca bhāvitattānaṃ muhuttam-api pūjaye,
— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — —
sā yeva pūjanā seyyo¹ yañ-ce vassasataṃ hutam. [106]

— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — — pathyā x 3
yo ca vassasataṃ jantu aggiṃ paricare vane,
— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — —
ekañ-ca bhāvitattānaṃ muhuttam-api pūjaye,
— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — —
sā yeva pūjanā seyyo² yañ-ce vassasataṃ hutam. [107]

— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — — Tuṭṭhubha x 4
yaṃ kiñci yiṭṭham ca hutam ca³ loke,
— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — —⁴
saṃvaccharaṃ yajetha puñṇapekkho,⁵

¹ BJT: *seyyā*.

² BJT: *seyyā*.

³ BJT, Thai, ChS: *yiṭṭham va hutam va*.

⁴ The break is unusual here, having a heavy 6th without the caesura which normally follows it. We should probably understand *yajētha* m.c.

⁵ PTS: *puñṇapekho*.

---,|---|---
sabbam-pi¹ taṃ na catubhāgam-eti,
---,|---|---
abhivādanā ujjugatesu² seyyo.³ [108]

---|---||---|--- pathyā
abhivādanasīlissa niccaṃ vaddhāpacāyino,⁴
---|---||---|--- mavipulā
cattāro dhammā vaḍḍhanti: āyu vaṇṇo sukhaṃ balaṃ. [109]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
yo ca vassasataṃ jīve dussīlo asamāhito,
---|---||---|---
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo sīlavantassa jhāyino. [110]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
yo ca vassasataṃ jīve duppañño asamāhito,
---|---||---|---
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo paññavantassa⁵ jhāyino. [111]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
yo ca⁶ vassasataṃ jīve kusīto hīnavīriyo,
---|---||---|---
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo viriyam⁷-ārabhato daḷhaṃ. [112]

¹ Thai: Sabbam pi.

² Thai: *ujugatesu*.

³ BJT: *seyyā*.

⁴ Thai, ChS: *vuḍḍhāpacāyino*.

⁵ PTS: *paññāvantassa*.

⁶ BJT: *ce*.

⁷ ChS: *vīriyam*.

— ॐ — ॐ | ॐ — — — || ॐ — — ॐ | ॐ — ॐ — pathyā x 2
yo ca¹ vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ udayabbayaṃ,²
— — — — | ॐ — — — — || — ॐ — ॐ | ॐ — ॐ —
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo passato udayabbayaṃ. [113]

— ॐ — ॐ | ॐ — — — || ॐ — — ॐ | ॐ — ॐ — pathyā x 2
yo ca³ vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ amataṃ padaṃ,
— — — — | ॐ — — — — || — ॐ — ॐ | ॐ — ॐ —
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo passato amataṃ padaṃ. [114]

— ॐ — ॐ | ॐ — — — || ॐ — — — | ॐ — ॐ — pathyā x 2
yo ca⁴ vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ dhammam-uttamaṃ,
— — — — | ॐ — — — — || — ॐ — — | ॐ — ॐ —
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo passato dhammam-uttamaṃ. [115]

*Sahassavaggo aṭṭhamo.*⁵

¹ BJT: *ce*.

² BJT, PTS: *udayavyayaṃ*, and in the next line.

³ BJT: *ce*.

⁴ BJT: *ce*.

⁵ ChS: *Sahassavaggo aṭṭhamo niṭṭhito*.

9. Pāpavaggo¹

⊖-⊖-|⊖-⊖-||-⊖-⊖-|⊖-⊖- pathyā
abhittharetha² kalyāṇe, pāpā cittaṃ nivāraye,
⊖-⊖-⊖-|⊖-⊖-||-⊖-⊖-|⊖-⊖- pathyā
dandhaṃ hi karato³ puññaṃ pāpasmim̐ ramatī mano. [116]

⊖-⊖-⊖-|⊖-⊖-||⊖-⊖-⊖-|⊖-⊖- pathyā
pāpañ-ce puriso kayīrā, na taṃ kayīrā punappunaṃ,
⊖-⊖-⊖-|⊖-⊖-||-⊖-⊖-|⊖-⊖- mavipulā
na tamhi chandaṃ kayīrātha, dukkho pāpassa uccayo. [117]

⊖-⊖-⊖-|⊖-⊖-||-⊖-⊖-⊖-|⊖-⊖- pathyā
puññañ-ce puriso kayīrā, kayīrāthetaṃ⁴ punappunaṃ,
⊖-⊖-⊖-|⊖-⊖-||⊖-⊖-⊖-|⊖-⊖- savipulā
tamhi chandaṃ kayirātha, sukho puñṇassa uccayo. [118]

⊖-⊖-⊖-|⊖-⊖-||-⊖-⊖-⊖-|⊖-⊖- savipulā
pāpo pi passati⁵ bhadrāṃ yāva pāpaṃ na paccati,
⊖-⊖-⊖-|⊖-⊖-||⊖-⊖-⊖-⊖-|⊖-⊖- pathyā
yadā ca paccati⁶ pāpaṃ atha pāpo⁷ pāpāni passati. [119]

¹ PTS: *Pāpavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya navamo Pāpavaggo*.

² BJT: *abhitvaretha*.

³ BJT, PTS, ChS: *karoto*.

⁴ PTS: *kayirāthenaṃ*; ChS: *kayirā naṃ*. Metre: note that the sarabhatti vowel *kayir-* is discounted 3 times in the last verse, and also in lines a & b here - but it has to be counted as a full vowel in line c to fit the metre.

⁵ PTS: *passatī*.

⁶ PTS: *paccatī*.

⁷ Thai places *pāpo* in brackets. Norman (WD) suggests that this is a Vetālīya line, but if that is so it has a very unusual shape to it which doesn't occur elsewhere in the Dhammapada (cf. 69d; 120d).

---|---||---|--- savipulā
bhadro pi passati¹ pāpaṃ yāva bhadrāṃ na paccati,
---|---||-----|--- pathyā
yadā ca paccati² bhadrāṃ atha bhadro³ bhadrāni passati. [120]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
māppamaññetha⁴ pāpassa “na maṃ taṃ⁵ āgamissati”.
---|---||---|---
udabindunipātena udakumbho pi pūrati,
---|---||---|--- mavipulā
pūrati bālo⁶ pāpassa, thokathokam⁷-pi ācinaṃ. [121]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 3
māppamaññetha⁸ puññassa “na maṃ taṃ⁹ āgamissati”.
---|---||---|---
udabindunipātena udakumbho pi pūrati,
---|---||---|---
dhīro pūrati¹⁰ puññassa, thokathokam¹¹-pi ācinaṃ. [122]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
vāñijo va bhayaṃ maggaṃ appasatto mahaddhano,

¹ PTS: *passatī*.

² PTS: *paccatī*.

³ Thai places *bhadro* in brackets.

⁴ BJT: *māppamaññetha*; Thai, ChS: *māvamaññetha*.

⁵ Editor’s note: BJT actually prints *mantam* here, but *man tam* in the next verse. PTS, ChS: *man tam*; Thai: *mattam*.

⁶ PTS, ChS: *bālo pūrati*.

⁷ Thai: *thokam thokam*; ChS: *thokam thokam*.

⁸ BJT: *māppamaññetha*; Thai, ChS: *māvamaññetha*.

⁹ PTS, ChS: *man tam*; Thai: *mattam*.

¹⁰ BJT: *pūrati dhīro*; Thai: *āpūrati dhīro*.

¹¹ Thai: *thokam thokam*; ChS: *thokam thokam*.

visam̐ jīvitukāmo va, pāpāni parivajjaye. [123]

pathyā x 2
pāṇimhi ce vaṇo nāssa hareyya pāṇinā visam̐,

nābbaṇam̐ visam-anveti, natthi pāpaṁ akubbato. [124]

Jagatī
yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati,

Tuṭṭhubha x 3
suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa,

tam-eva bālaṁ pacceti pāpaṁ

sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṁ va khitto. [125]

pathyā x 2
gabbham-ekpapajjanti¹ nirayaṁ pāpakammino,

saggaṁ sugatino yanti parinibbanti anāsavā. [126]

Tuṭṭhubha x 4
na antalikkhe, na samuddamajjhe,

na pabbatānaṁ vivaraṁ pavissa,²

na vijjatī so jagatippadeso

yatthaṭṭhito³ mucceyya⁴ pāpakammā. [127]

¹ PTS: *eke upapajjanti*; ChS: *eke uppajjanti*.

² Thai: *pavīsa*.

³ Thai: *yatraṭṭhito*.

⁴ PTS: *muñceyya*.

u-u-|-,uu|-u-- Tuṭṭhubha x 4
na antalikkhe, na samuddamajjhe,
u-u-|-,uu|-u--
na pabbatānaṃ vivaraṃ pavissa,¹
u-u-,|-uu|-u--
na vijjatī² so jagatippadeso
--u-,|-uu|-u--
yatthaṭṭhitāṃ nappasaheṭṭha³ maccu. [128]

*Pāpavaggo navamo.*⁴

¹ Thai: *pavīsa*.

² Editor's note: BJT actually prints *vijjati* here, but *vijjatī*, as is required by the metre, in the previous verse.

³ Thai: *yatraṭṭhitāṃ nappasaheyya*; ChS: *yatthaṭṭhitāṃ nappasaheyya*.

⁴ ChS: *Pāpavaggo navamo niṭṭhito*.

10. Daṇḍavaggo¹

--o-|o----||-----|o-o- pathyā x 2
sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa, sabbe bhāyanti maccuno,
---o|o----||oo-o|o-o-
attānaṃ upamaṃ katvā, na haneyya na ghātaye. [129]

--o-|o----||-----|o-o- pathyā x 2
sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa, sabbesaṃ jīvitaṃ piyaṃ,
---o|o----||oo-o|o-o-
attānaṃ upamaṃ katvā, na haneyya na ghātaye. [130]

oo--|o----||-----o|o-o- pathyā x 2
sukhakāmāni bhūtāni yo daṇḍena vihiṃsati,
-o-o|o----||-o-oo|o-o-²
attano sukham-esāno pecca so na labhate sukhaṃ. [131]

oo--|o----||-----o|o-o- pathyā x 2
sukhakāmāni bhūtāni yo daṇḍena na hiṃsati,
-o-o|o----||-o-o|o-o-
attano sukham-esāno pecca so labhate sukhaṃ. [132]

--oo|o----||-----oo|o-o- pathyā
māvoca pharusaṃ kañci, vuttā paṭivadeyyu' taṃ,
--o-|o-o-||oo--|o-o- bhavipulā
dukkhā hi sārambhakathā, paṭidaṇḍā phuseyyu' taṃ. [133]

¹ PTS: *Daṇḍavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya dasamo Daṇḍavaggo*.

² Metre: note that the resolution at the 4th here is unusual in that we have to take the negative as the first syllable in the resolution; it appears that the negative is so closely attached syntactically to the word it modifies that it is sometimes taken as though it were part of the following word prosodically.

○---|○---||---○○|○-○- pathyā x 2
sace neresi attānaṃ, kaṃso upahato yathā,
-○---|○---||---|○-○-
esa pattosi nibbānaṃ,¹ sārambho te na vijjati. [134]

○---|○---||---|○-○- pathyā
yathā daṇḍena gopālo gāvo pāceti² gocaraṃ,
---○|○-○-||---|○-○- Anuṭṭhubha
evaṃ jarā ca maccu ca āyumaṃ pācenti³ pāṇinaṃ. [135]

○○---|○---||○---|○-○- pathyā x 2
atha pāpāni kammāni karaṃ bālo na bujjhati,
-○---|○---||---|○-○-
sehi kammehi dummedho aggidaḍḍho va tappati. [136]

---○|○---||---|○-○- pathyā
yo daṇḍena adaṇḍesu appaduṭṭhesu dussati
○-○-○|○---||---○|○-○- 9 syllables
dasannam-aññataraṃ ṭhānaṃ khippam-eva nigacchati: [137]

-○-○|○---||○---○|○-○- pathyā x 2
vedanaṃ pharusam jāniṃ, sarīrassa ca bhedanaṃ,
○○---|○---||---|○-○-
garukaṃ vā pi ābādham, citta-kkhepaṃ va⁴ pāpuṇe, [138]

¹ BJT: *nibbānaṃ*.

² ChS: *pājeti*.

³ ChS: *pājenti*.

⁴ ChS: *cittakkhepaṃ-ca*.

- 0 - - | 0 0 - - || - - - - | 0 - 0 - savipulā
 rājato vā¹ upasaggam,² abbhakkhānam va³ dāruṇam,
 0 - 0 - | 0 - - - || - - - 0 | 0 - 0 - pathyā
 parikkhayaṃ va⁴ ñātīnam,⁵ bhogānam va⁶ pabhaṅguraṃ.⁷ [139]

0 0 - 0 | 0 - - - || - 0 0 0 | 0 - 0 - pathyā
 atha vāssa agārāni, aggi⁸ ḍahati pāvako.
 - - 0 - | - - - - || 0 0 - - 0 | 0 - 0 - mavipulā
 kāyassa bhedā duppañño nirayaṃ so upapajjati.⁹ [140]

0 - 0 - | -, 0 0 | - 0 - - Tuṭṭhubha x 4
 na naggacar¹yā na jaṭā na paṅkā,
 - - 0 - | - 0 0 | - 0 - -
 nānāsakā¹⁰ thaṇḍilasāyikā vā,

¹ PTS: *va*.

² BJT, PTS: *upassaggam*; the variant reading recorded here is m.c. to produce the pathyā cadence, but savipulā is acceptable, so there is no need for a change in the normal word form.

³ ChS: *abbhakkhānañ-ca*.

⁴ ChS: *parikkhayañ-ca*.

⁵ PTS: *ñātīnam*.

⁶ ChS: *bhogānañ-ca*. Metre: we might have expected a reading *vā* here as the shortening of the vowel is not required m.c. It has probably arisen through imitation of *va* (< *vā*) is the previous lines.

⁷ PTS: *pabhaṅguṇam*.

⁸ PTS: *aggi* - this reading corrects the metre by avoiding 2 light syllables in 2nd & 3rd positions, but it doesn't have good manuscript support.

⁹ PTS, ChS: *sopapajjati*.

¹⁰ BJT: *nānāsikā*.

--o-|-,-oo|-o--¹
 rājo ca jallam² ukkuṭikappadhānam,
 --o-|-,-oo|-o--
 sodhenti maccam avitiṇṇakankham. [141]

o-o-,-|-oo|-o-- Tuṭṭhubha x 4
 alaṅkato ce pi samam careyya,
 ----,-|oo-|-o--
 santo danto niyato brahmacārī,³
 --o-|-o,-o|-o--
 sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍam,
 --o-,-|-oo|-o--
 so brāhmaṇo so samaṇo sa⁴ bhikkhu. [142]

o-o-|-oo-||-o--|o-o- bhavipulā
 hirīnisedho⁵ puriso koci lokasmi⁶ vijjati,
 ----|o-o-||----|o-o- Anuṭṭhubha
 yo nindam⁷ appabodhati⁸ asso bhadro kasām-iva.⁹ [143]

¹ Metre: this is the extended form of the Tuṭṭhubha metre, pausing at the fifth and re-starting from the same syllable.

² PTS: *rajo va jallam*; Thai, ChS: *rajo jallam*.

³ Metre: note the Vedic opening which is found quite frequently in early Pāli verse.

⁴ Metre: note that *sa* is read here m.c. for *so*, to produce the required cadence.

⁵ Thai: *hirinisedho*; *ī* in the text is m.c. to avoid 2 light syllables in 2nd & 3rd position.

⁶ BJT: *lokasmin*; in the text *niggahīta* is lost m.c. to give the normal cadence.

⁷ Thai, ChS: *niddam*.

⁸ BJT, Thai: *apabodhati*; ChS: *apabodheti*.

⁹ PTS numbers this verse 143a. Note that the long *ā* in *kasām* is m.c. to produce the normal cadence.

---o-|--,o|-o-- Tuṭṭhubha x 2
asso yathā bhadro kasāniviṭṭho
---o-,|-o|-o-o¹
ātāpino saṁvegino bhavātha.²
---o,-|-oo|-o-o- Jagatī x 4
saddhāya sīlena ca vīriyena³ ca,
o-o-,|-oo|-o-o-
samādhinā dhammavinicchayena ca,
---o-|--,oo|-o-o-
samppannavijjācaraṇā patissatā,
o-o-o|--,oo|-o-o-
pahassatha⁴ dukkham-idaṃ anappakaṃ. [144]

oo-oo|-o-o- Vetālīya x 4
udakaṃ hi nayanti nettikā,
o-o-oo|-o-o-
usukārā namayanti tejanaṃ,
---oo|-o-o-
dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā,
---oo|-o-o-
attānaṃ damayanti subbatā. [145]

*Daṇḍavaggo dasamo.*⁵

¹ The break is unusual here, having a heavy 6th without the caesura which normally follows it. We should probably understand *saṁvēgino* m.c.

² PTS numbers this part of the verse as 143b, and starts 144 from the next line.

³ PTS, Thai: *viriyena*; *ī* in the text is m.c. to give the normal cadence.

⁴ ChS: *jahissatha*.

⁵ ChS: *Daṇḍavaggo dasamo niṭṭhito*.

11. Jarāvaggo¹

ko nu hāso kim-ānando niccaṃ pajjalite sati?

andhakārena onaddhā padīpaṃ na gavesatha?² [146]

passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ

āturaṃ bahusaṅkappaṃ yassa natthi dhuvaṃ ṭhiti.³ [147]

pariḷḅhaṃ-idaṃ⁴ rūpaṃ rogaṇīlaṃ pabhaṅguraṃ,⁵

bhijjati pūṭisandeho maraṇantaṃ hi jīvitaṃ. [148]

yānimāni apatthāni alāpūneva⁷ sārade,

kāpotakāni aṭṭhīni tāni disvāna kā rati? [149]

¹ PTS: *Jarāvagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya ekādasamo Jarāvaggo*.

² BJT, PTS: *gavessatha*.

³ Thai: *dhuvaṇ-ṭhiti*.

⁴ PTS: *pariḷḅhaṃ idaṃ*.

⁵ BJT: *roganiḍḍhaṃ pabhaṅguraṃ*; PTS: *roganiḍḍhaṃ pabhaṅguṇaṃ*; Thai: *roganiddhaṃ pabhaṅguṇaṃ*.

⁶ Metre: the 2nd and 3rd syllables of the prior line are light again in this line.

⁷ ChS: *alābūneva*.

---|---|--- Anuṭṭhubha x 4
aṭṭhīnaṃ nagaraṃ kataṃ
---|---|---
maṃsalohitalepanaṃ,
---|---|---
yattha jarā ca maccu ca
----|---|---¹
māno makkho ca ohito. [150]

---|---|--- Tuṭṭhubha x 4
jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā,
---|---|---
atho sarīram-pi jaraṃ upeti.
---|---|---
satañ-ca dhammo na jaraṃ upeti,
---|---|---
santo have sabbhi pavedayanti. [151]

---|---|--- bhavipuḷā
appassutāyaṃ puriso balivaddo² va jīrati,
---|---|--- pathyā
maṃsāni tassa vaḍḍhanti, paññā tassa na vaḍḍhati. [152]

---|---|--- pathyā x 2
anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisāṃ
------|---|---
gahakāraṃ gavesanto: dukkhā jāti punappanaṃ. [153]

¹ Metre: this is a rare example of a samavutta Anuṭṭhubha verse.

² ChS: *balibaddo*.

○○-○|○- - - ||○○- - |○-○- pathyā x 3
gahakāraḁa diṭṭhosi! puna gehaṁ na kāhasi:
- - - |○- - - ||○○- - |○-○-
sabbā te¹ phāsukā bhaggā, gahakūṭaṁ visaṅkhiṭaṁ,²
○○-○|○- - - ||- - - |○-○-
visaṅkhāragataṁ cittaṁ, taṇhānaṁ khayam-ajjhagā. [154]

○○- - |○- - - ||○○- - |○-○- ravipulā
acaritvā brahmacar¹yaṁ aladdhā yobbane dhanāṁ
-○- - |○- - - ||-○- - |○-○- pathyā
jiṇṇakoṇcā va jhāyanti khīṇamacche va pallale. [155]

○○- - |○- - - ||○○- - |○-○- ravipulā
acaritvā brahmacar¹yaṁ aladdhā yobbane dhanāṁ
-○- - |○- - - ||○○-○|○-○- pathyā
senti cāpātikhittā³ va purāṇāni anutthunaṁ. [156]

*Jarāvaggo ekādasamo.*⁴

¹ PTS: *ete*.

² Thai, ChS: *visaṅkhataṁ*.

³ Thai, ChS: *cāpātikhīṇā*.

⁴ ChS: *Jarāvaggo ekādasamo niṭṭhito*.

12. Attavaggo¹

----|o----||--o-|o--o- pathyā x 2
attānañ-ce piyaṃ jaññā rakkheyya naṃ surakkhitaṃ
--o--o|o----||oo--|o--o--
tiṇṇam-aññataram² yāmaṃ paṭijaggeyya paṇḍito. [157]

--o-|ooo-||oo--|o--o- navipulā
attānam-eva paṭhamaṃ patirūpe³ nivesaye,
o--oo|o----||oo--|o--o- pathyā
athaññam-anusāseyya na kilisseyya paṇḍito. [158]

----|o----||o--oo|o--o- pathyā
attānañ-ce tathā kay¹rā yathaññam-anusāsati,
o--o|o----||--oo|o--o- savipulā
sudanto vata dametha,⁴ attā hi kira duddamo. [159]

--o-|o----||--o--|o--o- pathyā x 2
attā hi attano nātho ko hi nātho paro siyā?
--o--o|o----||--oo|o--o--
attanā va sudantena nātham labhati dullabham. [160]

--o--o|o----||--o--|o--o- pathyā x 2
attanā va⁵ kataṃ pāpaṃ attajaṃ attasambhavaṃ,
oo--o|o----||----o|o--o--
abhimatthati dummedham vaj¹raṃ vasmamayaṃ⁶ maṇiṃ. [161]

¹ PTS: *Attavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya dvādasamo Attavaggo*.

² PTS, ChS: *tiṇṇam aññataram*.

³ Thai: *paṭirūpe*.

⁴ BJT, Thai: *dammetha*.

⁵ ChS: *attanā hi*.

⁶ PTS: *v' amhamayaṃ*; Thai: *vamhayaṃ*.

- ॐ - - | ॐ - - - || ॐ ॐ - ॐ | ॐ - ॐ - pathyā x 2
atta-d-atthaṃ paratthena bahunā pi na hāpaye,
- ॐ - ॐ | ॐ - - - || ॐ - ॐ ॐ | ॐ - ॐ -
atta-d-attham-abhiññāya sa-d-atthapasuto siyā. [166]

*Attavaggo dvādasamo.*¹

¹ ChS: *Attavaggo dvādasamo niṭṭhito.*

13. Lokavaggo¹

-----|-----||-----|----- pathyā x 2
hīnaṃ dhammaṃ na seveyya, pamādena na saṃvase,
-----|-----||-----|-----
micchādīṭṭhiṃ na seveyya, na siyā lokavaḍḍhano.² [167]

-----|-----||-----|----- pathyā x 2
uttīṭṭhe nappamajjeyya, dhammaṃ sucaritaṃ care,
-----|-----||-----|-----
dhammacārī³ sukhaṃ seti asmiṃ loke paramhi ca. [168]

-----|-----||-----|----- navipulā
dhammaṃ care sucaritaṃ, na naṃ ducaritaṃ care,
-----|-----||-----|----- pathyā
dhammacārī sukhaṃ seti asmiṃ loke paramhi ca. [169]

-----|-----||-----|----- pathyā x 2
yathā bubbulakaṃ⁴ passe, yathā passe marīcikaṃ,
-----|-----||-----|-----
evaṃ lokaṃ avekkhantaṃ maccurājā na passati. [170]

-----|-----||-----|----- pathyā x 2
etha passathimaṃ lokaṃ cittaṃ rājarathūpamaṃ
-----|-----||-----|-----
yattha bālā viśīdanti, natthi saṅgo vijānataṃ. [171]

¹ PTS: *Lokavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya terasamo Lokavaggo*.

² BJT: *lokavaddhano*.

³ Editor's note: BJT, *dhammacāri*, but cf. the next verse.

⁴ Thai, ChS: *pubbulakaṃ*.

— ◡ — ◡ — ◡ — ◡ — || — — — — ◡ — ◡ — ◡ — ◡ — pathyā x 2
 yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati,
 ◡ ◡ — — — ◡ — — — || — — — — ◡ — ◡ —
 sō imam¹ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā. [172]

— ◡ — ◡ — ◡ — ◡ — || ◡ ◡ — ◡ ◡ — ◡ ◡ — pathyā x 2
 yassa pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ kusalena pithīyati,²
 ◡ ◡ — — — ◡ — — — || — — — — ◡ — ◡ —
 sō imam³ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā. [173]

— ◡ — ◡ — ◡ — ◡ — || ◡ ◡ — ◡ ◡ — ◡ ◡ — pathyā x 2
 andhabhūto ayaṃ loko, tanukettha vipassati,
 ◡ — — — ◡ — — — || — — — — ◡ — ◡ —
 sakunto⁴ jālamutto va appo saggāya gacchati. [174]

— — — ◡ ◡ — — — || — — — — ◡ — ◡ — pathyā
 haṃsādiccapathe⁵ yanti, ākāse yanti iddhiyā,
 — ◡ — ◡ — — — || — — — — ◡ — ◡ — mavipulā
 nīyanti⁶ dhīrā lokamhā jetvā māraṃ savāhanam.⁷ [175]

— — — — ◡ — — — || ◡ — — — ◡ — ◡ — pathyā x 2
 ekam dhammaṃ atītassa musāvādissa jantuno⁸
 ◡ — ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ — — — || — ◡ — — — ◡ — ◡ —
 vitiṇṇaparalokassa natthi pāpaṃ akāriyam. [176]

¹ PTS, ChS: *somaṃ*. This reading looks very much like a correction to the metre, and the *lectio difficilior* is to be preferred both here and below.

² ChS: *pidhīyati*.

³ PTS, ChS: *somaṃ*.

⁴ ChS: *sakuṇo*.

⁵ Thai: *haṃsā ādiccapathe*.

⁶ BJT: *niyyanti*.

⁷ BJT, ChS: *savāhinim*; PTS: *savāhanim*.

⁸ Editor's note: BJT, *jantūno*, printer's error.

U-U-U-|-, -U-|-U- - Tuṭṭhubha x 4¹
na ve kadarⁱyā devalokaṃ vajanti,
- -U-|-, -U-|-U- -
bālā have nappasaṃsanti dānaṃ,
- -U-|-U-|, UU|-U- -
dhīro ca dānaṃ anumodamāno,
- -U-|-U-|, U|-U- -
teneva so hoti sukhi² parattha. [177]

U- - -|U- - - || - -UU|U- - - pathyā x 2
pathavyā³ ekarajjena saggassa gamanena vā
-U- -|U- - - || - - -U|U- - -
sabbalokādhipaccena sotāpattiphalaṃ varaṃ. [178]

Lokavaggo terasamo.⁴

¹ Metre: another example of the extended Tuṭṭhubha, pausing at the fifth and re-starting from the same syllable.

² Editor's note: BJT, *sūkhī*, printer's error; in the text *ī* is m.c. to give the normal cadence.

³ ChS: *pathabyā*.

⁴ ChS: *Lokavaggo terasamo niṭṭhito*.

14. Buddhavaggo¹

- - - - | - - - - Vetāliya
yassa jitaṃ nāvajjīyati,

- - - - | - - - - Opacchandasaka
jitaṃ assa² no yāti koci loke,

- - - - | - - - - Vetāliya x 2
tam-buddham³-anantagocaraṃ

- - - - | - - - -
apadaṃ kena padena nessatha? [179]

- - - - | - - - - Vetāliya x 4
yassa jālinī visattikā,

- - - - | - - - -
taṇhā natthi kuhiñci netave,

- - - - | - - - -
tam-buddham⁴-anantagocaraṃ

- - - - | - - - -
apadaṃ kena padena nessatha? [180]

- - - - | - - - - || - - - - | - - - - pathyā
ye jhānapasutā dhīrā nekkhammūpasame ratā,

- - - - | - - - - || - - - - | - - - - mavipulā
devā pi tesam̐ pihayanti, sambuddhānaṃ satīmataṃ. [181]

¹ PTS: *Buddhavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya cuddasamo Buddhavaggo*.

² BJT, Thai: *jitam-assa*.

³ Thai: *taṃ buddham*.

⁴ Thai: *taṃ buddham*.

---|uu---||-----|u-u- pathyā
kiccho manussapaṭilābho, kicchaṃ maccāna'¹ jīvitam,
-----|uuu-||-----|u---- navipulā'²
kicchaṃ saddhammasavanaṃ,³ kiccho buddhānaṃ⁴ uppādo. [182]

---|uuu---||uu---uu|u-u- Anuṭṭhubha
sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā,⁵
u-u-|---||-----|u-u- bhavipulā
sacittapar'yodapanam - etaṃ buddhāna' sāsaṇam. [183]

---u|---u--- Opacchandasaka x 4
khanṭī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā,⁶
-----|---u---
nibbānaṃ⁷ paramaṃ vadanti buddhā.
uuuu|---u---
na hi pabbajito parūpaghātī,
uu---u|---u---
samaṇo⁸ hoti paraṃ viheṭṭhayanto. [184]

¹ BJT: *macchāna*; in the text niggahīta is lost m.c. to give the normal cadence.

² Metre: the cadence is incorrect in this line - as Norman (WD) says, it may be this was originally a prior line (showing pathyā structure) which has been taken over.

³ Thai, ChS: *saddhammassavanaṃ*.

⁴ BJT: *buddhānaṃ*.

⁵ Thai: *kusalassūpasampadā*.

⁶ Thai: *tīikkhā*, printer's error.

⁷ BJT: *nibbānaṃ*.

⁸ ChS: *na samaṇo*.

anupavādo anupaghāto,¹ pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro,
mattaññūtā ca bhattasmim̐, pantañ-ca sayanāsanam̐,
adhicitte ca āyogo - etaṃ buddhāna' sāsanaṃ. [185]

na kahāpaṇavassena titti kāmesu vijjati,
“appassādā dukhā² kāmā” iti viññāya paṇḍito, [186]

api dibbesu kāmesu ratim̐ so nādhigacchati.
taṇhakkhayarato hoti sammāsambuddhasāvako. [187]

bahum̐³ ve saraṇam̐ yanti, pabbatāni vanāni ca,
ārāmarukkhacetyāni, manussā bhayatajjitā. [188]

¹ BJT, Thai, ChS: *anūpavādo anūpaghāto*. It should be noted that the PTS readings (which I have accepted here) are based on the old Thai manuscripts only, but the reading *anū* in the other editions has probably arisen through imitation of *parūpaghātī* in the previous verse. If *anū* is the correct reading then we have to accept the fact that the metre is very wrong indeed, giving a 10 syllable line.

² Thai: *dukkhā*; in the text the consonant cluster is simplified m.c. to produce the pathyā cadence.

³ BJT: *bahū*.

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
netam̃ kho saraṇam̃ khemaṇṇ, netam̃ saraṇam-uttamaṇṇ,
---|---||---|---
netam̃ saraṇam-āgama¹ sabbadukkhā pamuccati. [189]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
yo ca buddhaṇṇ-ca dhammaṇṇ-ca saṅghaṇṇ-ca saraṇam̃ gato,
---|---||---|---
cattāri arⁱyasaccāni sammappaṇṇāya² passati: [190]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
dukkham̃ dukkhasamuppādam̃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṇṇ,
---|---||---|---
arⁱyaṇṇ-caṭṭhaṅgikaṇṇ maggaṇṇ dukkhūpasamaḡāminam̃. [191]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
etaṇṇ kho saraṇam̃ khemaṇṇ, etaṇṇ saraṇam-uttamaṇṇ,
---|---||---|---
etaṇṇ saraṇam-āgama³ sabbadukkhā pamuccati. [192]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
dullabho purisājaṇṇo, na so sabbattha jāyati,
---|---||---|---
yattha so jāyati⁴ dhīro taṇṇ kulaṇṇ⁵ sukham-edhati. [193]

¹ PTS: *saraṇam̃ āgama*, also in 192 below.

² PTS: *sammappaṇṇāya*.

³ PTS: *saraṇam̃ āgama*.

⁴ BJT, ChS: *jāyati*; in the text *ī* is m.c. to give the pathyā cadence.

⁵ Editor's note: BJT, *kūlam̃*, printer's error.

○-○-○-|○-○-○-||○-○-○-|○-○-○- pathyā x 2
sukho buddhānam¹-uppādo, sukhā saddhammadesanā,
○-○-○-|○-○-○-||○-○-○-|○-○-○-
sukhā saṅghassa sāmaggī,² samaggānaṃ tapo sukho. [194]

-○-○-|○-○-○-||-○-○-○|○-○-○- bhavipulā
pūjārahe pūjayato, buddhe yadi va sāvake,
○-○-○|○-○-○-||-○-○-○|○-○-○- pathyā
papañcasamatikkante, tiṇṇasokapariddave. [195]
-○-○-|○-○-○-||-○-○-○|○-○-○- bhavipulā
te tādise pūjayato, nibbute akutobhaye,
○-○-○-|○-○-○-||○-○-○|○-○-○- mavipulā
na sakkā puññaṃ saṅkhātum imettam-api kenaci. [196]

Buddhavaggo cuddasamo.³

Paṭhamakabhāṇavāraṃ.⁴

¹ BJT, PTS, Thai: *buddhānaṃ*.

² BJT: *sāmaggi*.

³ Editor's note: BJT, *cuddasamo Buddhavaggo*, against its normal practice of putting the name first. ChS: *Buddhavaggo cuddasamo niṭṭhito*.

⁴ ChS: omits this end title.

15. Sukhavaggo¹

○○-○|○-----||-○-○|○-○- pathyā x 2
susukhaṃ vata jīvāma verinesu averino,
-○-○|○-----||○○-○|○-○-
verinesu manussesu viharāma averino. [197]

○○-○|○-----||-○-○|○-○- pathyā x 2
susukhaṃ vata jīvāma āturesu anāturā,
-○-○|○-----||○○-○|○-○-
āturesu manussesu viharāma anāturā. [198]

○○-○|○-----||-○-○|○-○- pathyā x 2
susukhaṃ vata jīvāma ussukesu² anussukā
-○-○|○-----||○○-○|○-○-
ussukesu manussesu viharāma anussukā. [199]

○○-○|○-----||-----|○-○- pathyā x 2
susukhaṃ vata jīvāma yesaṃ³ no natthi kiñcanaṃ,
-○---|○-----||-----|○-○-
pītibhakkhā bhavissāma devā ābhassarā yathā. [200]

○-----|○○○-||-----|○-○- navipulā
jayaṃ veraṃ pasavati dukkhaṃ seti parājito,
○○---|○-----||-----|○-○- pathyā
upasanto sukhaṃ seti hitvā jayaparājayaṃ. [201]

¹ PTS: *Sukhavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya paṇṇarasamo Sukhavaggo*.

² Editor's note: BJT, *ussūkesu*, printer's error.

³ PTS, Thai: *yesan*.

—○—○|○— —||—○—○|○—○— pathyā x 2
natthi rāgasamo aggi, natthi dosasamo kali,
—○—○|○— —||—○—○|○—○—
natthi khandhasamā¹ dukkhā, natthi santiparamṃ sukhamṃ. [202]
○— —○|○— —||— —○○|○—○— pathyā x 2
jighacchā paramā rogā, saṅkhāraparamā dukhā,²
— — —|○— —||— — —|○—○—
etaṃ ñatvā yathābhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ paramaṃ³ sukhamṃ. [203]

— —○○|○— —||— —○○|○—○— pathyā x 2
ārogyaparamā lābhā, santuṭṭhiparamaṃ dhanamṃ,
— —○○|○— —||— — —|○—○—
vissāsaparamā ñātī, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ⁴ sukhamṃ. [204]

○○—○|○— —||○—○○|○—○— pathyā x 2
pavivekarasaṃ pitvā,⁵ rasaṃ upasamassa ca,
—○— —|○— —||—○—○|○—○—
niddaro hoti nippāpo, dhammapīrasaṃ pivamṃ.⁶ [205]

—○—○|○— —||—○— —|○—○— pathyā x 2
sāhu⁷ dassanam-arⁱyānaṃ, sannivāso sadā sukho,
—○—○|○— —||—○—○|○—○—
adassanena bālānaṃ niccam-eva sukhī siyā. [206]

¹ PTS, Thai: *khandhādisā*.

² PTS: *saṅkhārā paramā dukhā*; Thai: *saṅkhārā paramā dukkhā*; in the text the consonant cluster has been simplified m.c. to give the normal cadence.

³ BJT: *nibbāṇaparamaṃ*.

⁴ BJT: *nibbāṇaparamaṃ*.

⁵ PTS: *pītvā*.

⁶ BJT: *pibamṃ*.

⁷ PTS: *sādhu*.

16. Piyavaggo¹

○---|○---||---○|○-○- pathyā x 2
ayoḡe yuñjam-attānaṃ,² yogasmiñ-ca ayojayaṃ,
---|○---||---|○-○-
atthaṃ hitvā piyaggāhī, pihetattānuyoginaṃ. [209]

-○-○|○---||-○-○|○-○- pathyā
mā piyehi samāgañchi³ appiyehi kudācanaṃ,
○---|○---||-○---|○-○- 9 syllables
piyānaṃ adassanaṃ dukkhaṃ, appiyānañ-ca dassanaṃ. [210]

--○-|○---||○---|○-○- pathyā x 2
tasmā piyaṃ na kay¹rātha, piyāpāyo hi pāpako,
---|○---||---○|○-○-
ganthā tesāṃ na vijjanti yesāṃ natthi piyāppiyaṃ. [211]

○○---|○---||○○---|○-○- pathyā x 2
piyato jāyatī soko, piyato jāyatī bhayaṃ,
○○---|○---||-○---|○-○-
piyato vippamuttassa natthi soko kuto bhayaṃ. [212]

-○---|○---||-○---|○-○- pathyā x 2
pemato jāyatī soko, pemato jāyatī bhayaṃ,
-○---|○---||-○---|○-○-
pemato vippamuttassa natthi soko kuto bhayaṃ. [213]

¹ PTS: *Piyavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya soḡasamo Piyavaggo*.

² PTS: *yuñjam attānaṃ*.

³ PTS, ChS: *samāgañchi*.

UU--|U---||UU--|U--U- pathyā x 2
ratiyā jāyatī soko, ratiyā jāyatī bhayaṃ,
UU--|U---||-U--|U--U-
ratiyā vip̐pamuttassa natthi soko kuto bhayaṃ. [214]

-U--|U---||-U--|U--U- pathyā x 2
kāmato jāyatī soko, kāmato jāyatī bhayaṃ,
-U--|U---||-U--|U--U-
kāmato vip̐pamuttassa natthi soko kuto bhayaṃ. [215]

--U-|U---||--U-|U--U- pathyā x 2
taṇhāya jāyatī soko, taṇhāya jāyatī bhayaṃ,
--U-|U---||-U--|U--U-
taṇhāya vip̐pamuttassa natthi soko kuto bhayaṃ. [216]

-U--|U---||----|U--U- pathyā x 2
sīladassanasampannaṃ, dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavedinaṃ¹
-U--|U---||-U--|U--U-
attano kamma' kubbānaṃ, taṃ jano² kurute piyaṃ. [217]

-U--|U---||UU-U|U--U- pathyā
chandaajāto anakkhāte, manasā ca phuṭṭho³ siyā,
--UUUUUU---||----|U--U- irregular⁴
kāmesu ca appaṭibaddhacitto,⁵ uddham̐soto ti vuccati. [218]

¹ PTS, Thai: *saccavādināṃ*.

² Thai: *tañjano*.

³ Thai: *phuṭho*.

⁴ Metre: line c, as it stands, does not fit into any metre, if we read *cā* m.c. it gives a Tuṭṭhubha line - but as that would make the 3rd line Tuṭṭhubha in what is otherwise a Siloka verse the solution does not seem very satisfactory.

⁵ Thai: *kāme ca appaṭibaddhacitto*.

○-○-|-○○-||-○-|-|○-○- bhavipulā
cirappavāsīm purisaṃ dūrato sotthim-āgataṃ,
-○-|-|○-|-||○○-|-|○-○- pathyā
ñātimitā suhajjā ca abhinandanti āgataṃ. [219]

○-○○|○-|-||-|-|-|○-○- pathyā x 2
tatheva katapuññam-pi asmā lokā paraṃ gataṃ,
-○○|○-|-||-|-|-|○-○-
puññāni paṭigaṇhanti¹ piyaṃ ñātīva āgataṃ. [220]

*Piyavaggo soḷasamo.*²

¹ BJT: *patigaṇhanti*.

² Editor's note: BJT, *Soḷasamo piyavaggo*, against its normal practice of putting the name first; ChS: *Piyavaggo soḷasamo niṭṭhito*.

17. Kodhavaggo¹

---|---|---|--- Tuṭṭhubha x 4

kodhaṃ jahe vippajaheyya mānaṃ

---|---|---|---

saṃyojanaṃ sabbam-atikkameyya

---|---|---|---

taṃ² nāmarūpasmim³ asajjamānaṃ

---|---|---|---

akiñcanaṃ nānupatanti dukkhā. [221]

---|---|---|---||---|---|---|--- pathyā (x 2)

yo ve uppatitaṃ kodhaṃ rathaṃ bhantaṃ va dhāraye,

---|---|---|---||---|---|---|---⁴

tam-ahaṃ sārathim brūmi rasmiggāho itaro jano. [222]

---|---|---|---||---|---|---|--- pathyā

akkodhena jine kodhaṃ, asādhum sādhunā jine,

---|---|---|---||---|---|---|--- mavipulā

jine kadar⁵yaṃ dānena, saccena alikavādinam.⁵ [223]

---|---|---|---||---|---|---|--- pathyā x 2

saccam bhaṇe na kujjheyya, dajjāppasmim-pi yācito,⁶

---|---|---|---||---|---|---|---

etehi tīhi ṭhānehi gacche devāna' santike. [224]

¹ PTS: *Kodhavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya sattarasamo Kodhavaggo*.

² Thai: Tan.

³ PTS, ChS: *-rūpasmim*.

⁴ Metre: line d has 9 syllables, we could correct it by reading 'taro m.c.

⁵ PTS, ChS: *saccenālikavādinam*.

⁶ PTS, Thai: *dajjā appasmim yācito*; ChS: *dajjā appampi yācito*.

○-○-|○-○-||-○-○- bhavipulā
ahiṃsakā ye munayo, niccaṃ kāyena saṃvutā,
-○-|○-||-○-○- pathyā
te yanti accutaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yattha gantvā na socare. [225]

○-○|○-||○-○-|○-○- pathyā x 2
sadā jāgaramānānaṃ ahorattānusikkhinaṃ,
-○-|○-||-○-○-
nibbānaṃ¹ adhimuttānaṃ, atthaṃ gacchanti āsavā. [226]

-○-|○-○-||-○-○- bhavipulā
porāṇam-etaṃ atula netaṃ ajjatanām-iva,
-○-|○-||-○-○- pathyā x 2
nindanti tuṇhim-āsīnaṃ,² nindanti bahubhāṇinaṃ,
○-○-|○-||-○-○-
mitabhāṇinaṃ-pi³ nindanti, natthi loke anindito. [227]

○-○○-○|○-○-||○-○|○-○- Anuṭṭhubha
na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetaṛahi vijjati
-○-|○-||-○-○- pathyā
ekantaṃ nindito poso ekantaṃ vā pasaṃsito. [228]

-○-|○-||○-○|○-○- pathyā
yañ-ce viññū pasaṃsanti, anuvicca suve suve,
-○-|○-||-○-○- mavipulā
acchiddavuttiṃ medhāviṃ, paññāsīlasamāhitaṃ, [229]

¹ BJT: *nibbānaṃ*.

² PTS: *tuṇhim āsīnaṃ*.

³ BJT, Thai, ChS: *mitabhāṇampi*.

-----|o-----||-----o|o--o-- pathyā x 2
nekkham¹ jambonadasseva, ko taṃ ninditum-ar^ahati?
-----|o-----||-----o|o--o--
devā pi naṃ pasaṃsanti, brahmunā pi pasaṃsito. [230]

--o--|-----||-----|o--o-- mavipulā
kāyappakopaṃ rakkheyya, kāyena² saṃvuto siyā,
--o--o|o-----||-----oo|o--o-- pathyā
kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā kāyena sucaritaṃ care. [231]

o--o--|-----||-----|o--o-- mavipulā
vacīpakopaṃ rakkheyya, vācāya saṃvuto siyā,
o--o--o|o-----||-----oo|o--o-- pathyā
vacīduccaritaṃ hitvā vācāya sucaritaṃ care. [232]

o--o--|-----||o--o--|o--o-- mavipulā
manopakopaṃ rakkheyya, manasā saṃvuto siyā,
o--o--o|o-----||o--o--oo|o--o-- pathyā
manoduccaritaṃ hitvā manasā sucaritaṃ care. [233]

--o--|o-----||o-----|o--o-- pathyā x 2
kāyena saṃvutā dhīrā, atho vācāya saṃvutā,
o--o--|o-----||-----o|o--o--
manasā saṃvutā dhīrā, te ve suparisāṃvutā. [234]

*Kodhavaggo sattarasamo.*³

¹ ChS: *nikkhami*.

² Thai: *kāyana*, printer's error - correctly printed in the next line.

³ Editor's note: BJT, *Sattarasamo kodhavaggo*, against its normal practice of putting the name first; ChS: *Kodhavaggo sattarasamo niṭṭhito*.

18. Malavaggo¹

-○○-|-○○- Vetāliya x 4
paṇḍupalāso va dānisi,
○○○-○○|-○○-
yamapurisā pi ca taṃ² upaṭṭhitā,
-○○-|-○○-
uyyogamukhe ca tiṭṭhasi,
-○○-|-○○-
pātheyyam-pi ca te na vijjati. [235]

-○○-|-○○- Vetāliya x 4
so karoḥi dīpam-attano,
-○○-|-○○-
khippaṃ vāyama paṇḍito bhava,
-○○-|-○○-
niddhantamalo anaṅgaṇo,
-○○-|-○○-
dibbaṃ ariyabhūmim-ehisi.³ [236]

¹ PTS: *Malavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya aṭṭharasamo Malavaggo*.

² ChS: *te*.

³ ChS: *ariyabhūmim upehisi*; Metre: the opening of this line is one mattā too short. Norman (WD) suggests reading *āriya-* (-○○).

○○-○○|○○- Vetālīya x 4
upanītavayo ca dānisi,
-○○-○○|○○-
sampayātosī yamassa santike,¹
-○○-|○○-
vāso pi ca te² natthi antarā,
-○○-|○○-
pātheyyam-pi ca te na vijjati. [237]

-○○-|○○- Vetālīya x 4
so karoḥi dīpam-attano,
-○○-|○○-
khippaṃ vāyama paṇḍito bhava,
-○○-|○○-
niddhantamalo anaṅgaṇo,
○○-○○|○○-
na punaṃ³ jātijaraṃ upehisi. [238]

○○-|○○-||○○-|○○- pathyā x 2
anupubbena medhāvī thokathokaṃ⁴ khaṇe khaṇe,
-○○-|○○-||○○-|○○-
kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam-attano. [239]

¹ Thai: *santikaṃ*. Metre: for this variation see the Introduction to the Prosody.

² ChS: *vāso te*. The Burmese edition has adopted this reading to regularize the metre. Norman (WD) suggests we read *vāsō pi ca tē*, which would have the same effect, but note that the shape of the variation would be unusual again here, which must count against it. However this is probably simply a posterior line used in prior position by way of metrical license, and no ‘correction’ is needed (cf. 45c).

³ BJT, Thai: *puna*.

⁴ Thai, ChS: *thokaṃ thokaṃ*.

○○-○○|○○- Vetāliya x 4
ayasā va malaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ,
○○-○○|○○-¹
taduṭṭhāya tam-eva khādati,
--○○|○○-
evaṃ atidhonacāriṇaṃ
○○-○○|○○-
sakakammāni² nayanti duggatiṃ. [240]

○-○○|○-○-||○○-○○|○○- pathyā x 2
asajjhāyamaḷā mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā gharā,
○-○○|○-○-||○○-○○|○○-
malaṃ vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, pamādo rakkhato malaṃ. [241]

○○-○|○○-||-○○|○○- bhavipulā
malitthiyā duccharitaṃ, maccheraṃ dadato malaṃ,
○○-○○|○○-||-○○-|○○- pathyā
malā ve pāpakā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca. [242]

○○-○|○○-||○○-○○|○○- navipulā
tato malā malataraṃ, avijjā paramaṃ malaṃ,
--○○|○-○-||-○○-|○○- pathyā
etaṃ malaṃ pahatvāna nimmalā hotha bhikkhavo. [243]

○○-○○|○○-||-○○-|○○- savipulā
sujīvaṃ ahirikena³ kākasūreṇa dhamśinā,
--○○|○-○-||-○○-|○○- pathyā
pakkhandinā pagabbhena, saṅkiliṭṭhena jīvitaṃ. [244]

¹ Metre: we need to count the first syllable as heavy (pādādigaru) here to complete the mattā count.

² Thai, ChS: *sāni kammāni*.

³ PTS: *ahirikena*.

---|---||--- pathyā x 2
hirīmatā¹ ca dujjīvaṃ, niccaṃ sucigavesinā,
---|---||---
alīnenāpagabbhena,² suddhājīvena passatā. [245]

---||--- pathyā
yo pāṇam-atipāṭeti,³ musāvādañ-ca bhāsati,
---||--- mavipulā
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati, paradārañ-ca gacchati, [246]

---||--- pathyā
surāmerayapānañ-ca yo naro anuyuñjati,
---||--- mavipulā
idhevam-eso⁴ lokasmim mūlaṃ khanati⁵ attano. [247]

---||--- pathyā x 2
evaṃ bho⁶ purisa jānāhi pāpadhammā asaññatā.
---||---
mā taṃ lobho adhammo ca ciraṃ dukkhāya randhayum. [248]

¹ BJT, Thai: *hirimatā*.

² PTS: *alīnen' appagabbhena*.

³ PTS: *pāṇam atimāṭeti*; Thai: *pāṇam-atipāpeti*.

⁴ BJT: *idheva poso*.

⁵ BJT, ChS: *khaṇati*.

⁶ BJT: *evam-bho*.

┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐||┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐ pathyā
dadāti¹ ve yathāsaddhaṃ yathāpasādanaṃ jano,
┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐||┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐ navipulā
tatta yo maṅku bhavati² paresaṃ pānabhojane
┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐||┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐ mavipulā
na so divā vā rattim vā samādhim³ adhigacchati. [249]

┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐||┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐ pathyā
yassa cetam samucchinnam mūlaghaccam samūhatam,
┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐||┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐ mavipulā
sa ve divā vā rattim vā samādhim⁴ adhigacchati. [250]

┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐||┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐ pathyā x 2
natthi rāgasamo aggi, natthi dosasamo gaho,
┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐||┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐
natthi mohasamaṃ jālam, natthi taṇhāsamā nadī. [251]

┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐||┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐ pathyā x 3
sudassam vajjam-aññesam, attano pana duddasam,
┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐||┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐
paresam hi so vajjāni opunāti⁵ yathā bhusam,⁶
┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐||┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐┌──┐
attano pana chādeti kalim va kitavā saṭho. [252]

¹ PTS: *dadanti*.

² BJT: *tattha ve maṅku yo hoti*; Thai: *tattha yo maṅkuto hoti*.

³ ChS: *samādhim*.

⁴ ChS: *samādhim*.

⁵ BJT: *opunāti*.

⁶ Editor's note: BJT, *bhūsam*, printer's error.

○○--|○---||----|○-○- pathyā x 2
paravajjānupassissa niccaṃ ujjhānasaññino
-○--|○---||----|○-○-
āsavā tassa vaḍḍhanti, ārā so āsavakkhayā. [253]

---○|○---||○○--|○-○- pathyā
ākāse va padaṃ¹ natthi, samaṇo natthi bāhire,²
○○--|○-○-||-○--|○-○- Anuṭṭhubha
papañcābhiratā pajā, nippapañcā tathāgatā. [254]

---○|○---||○○--|○-○- pathyā x 2
ākāse va padaṃ³ natthi, samaṇo natthi bāhire,⁴
---○|○---||-○--|○-○-
saṅkhārā sassatā natthi, natthi buddhānam-iñjitaṃ.⁵ [255]

*Malavaggo aṭṭhārasamo.*⁶

¹ BJT: *ākāse padaṃ*; PTS: *ākāse ca padaṃ*.

² PTS, Thai: *bāhiro*.

³ BJT: *ākāse padaṃ*; PTS: *ākāse ca padaṃ*.

⁴ PTS: *bāhiro*.

⁵ BJT: *buddhānaṃ iñjitaṃ*.

⁶ ChS: *Malavaggo aṭṭhārasamo niṭṭhito*.

19. Dhammaṭṭhavaggo¹

○-○-|○-○-||-○-○|○-○- pathyā x 2
na tena hoti dhammaṭṭho yenatthaṃ sahasā² naye,
○-○-|○-○-||-○-○|○-○-
yo ca atthaṃ anattañ-ca ubho niccheyya paṇḍito, [256]

○-○-|○-○-||-○-○|○-○- pathyā
asāhasena dhammena samena nayatī pare,
○-○-|○-○-||-○-○|○-○- mavipulā
dhammassa gutto medhāvī dhammaṭṭho ti pavuccati. [257]

○-○-|○-○-||-○-○|○-○- pathyā
na tena paṇḍito hoti yāvatā bahu bhāsati,
○-○-|○-○-||-○-○|○-○- bhavipulā
khemī averī abhayo paṇḍito ti pavuccati. [258]

○-○-|○-○-||-○-○|○-○- bhavipulā
na tāvatā dhammadharo yāvatā bahu bhāsati,
○-○-|○-○-||-○-○|○-○- pathyā x 2
yo ca appam-pi sutvāna dhammaṃ kāyena passati,
○-○-|○-○-||-○-○|○-○-
sa ve dhammadharo hoti yo dhammaṃ nappamajjati. [259]

¹ PTS: *Dhammaṭṭhavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya ekūnavīsatisimo Dhammaṭṭhavaggo*.

² ChS: *sāhasā*.

U-U-----||--UU|U-U- irregular
na tena therō¹ hoti yenassa palitaṃ² siro,
UU--|U-----||-U--|U-U- pathyā
paripakko vayo tassa moghajiṇṇo ti vuccati. [260]

-U--|U-----||U-----|U-U- pathyā x 2
yamhi saccañ-ca dhammo ca ahimsā saṃyamo damo,
U--U|U-----||--UU|U-U-
sa ve vantamalo dhīro therō iti³ pavuccati. [261]

U--UU|U-----||-U--U|U-U- pathyā x 2
na vākkaraṇamattena vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā
-U--|U-----||-U--|U-U-
sādhurūpo naro hoti issukī maccharī saṭho. [262]

-U--|U-----||-U--|U-U- pathyā
yassa cetāṃ samucchinnāṃ mūlaghaccāṃ samūhatāṃ
U--U|-----||-U--|U-U- mavipulā
sa vantadoso medhāvī sādthurūpo ti vuccati. [263]

U--U|UUU-||-U--U|U-U- navipulā
na muṇḍakena samaṇo abbato alikaṃ bhaṇaṃ
---U|U-----||UU--|U-U- pathyā
icchālobhasamāpanno samaṇo kiṃ bhavissati? [264]

¹ ChS: *na tena therō so hoti*. cf. 266a below. See Brough pg 239. We could read *bhavati* to give bhavipulā.

² PTS: *phalitaṃ*.

³ PTS: *thero ti*; Thai: *so therō ti*.

- 0 0 - | 0 - - - || 0 - - - | 0 - 0 - pathyā x 2
 yo ca sameti pāpāni, aṇuṃ-thūlāni sabbaso,
 0 0 - - | 0 - - - || 0 0 - 0 | 0 - 0 -
 samitattā hi pāpānaṃ samaṇo ti pavuccati. [265]
 0 - 0 - 0 - - - || - 0 - - | 0 - 0 - irregular
 na tena bhikkhu¹ hoti yāvatā bhikkhate pare,
 - - - - | 0 - - - || - 0 - 0 | 0 - 0 - pathyā
 vissaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya bhikkhu hoti na tāvatā. [266]

- 0 - - | 0 - - - || - - - - | 0 - 0 - pathyā
 yodha puññañ-ca pāpañ-ca bāhetvā brahmacar¹yavā,
 - - 0 - | - 0 0 - || 0 - - - | 0 - 0 - bhavipulā
 sāṅkhāya loke carati, sa ce bhikkhū ti vuccati. [267]

0 - - 0 | 0 - - - || - 0 - - | 0 - 0 - pathyā x 2
 na monena muni² hoti mūḷharūpo aviddasu,
 - 0 0 - | 0 - - - || 0 0 - - | 0 - 0 - ³
 yo ca tulaṃ va paggayha varam-ādāya paṇḍito, [268]

- - 0 0 | 0 - - - || 0 0 - - | 0 - 0 - pathyā x 2
 pāpāni parivajjeti, sa muni⁴ tena so muni,
 - 0 - 0 | 0 - - - || 0 0 - 0 | 0 - 0 -
 yo munāti ubho loke muni⁵ tena pavuccati. [269]

¹ BJT: *bhikkhū hoti* (*ū* is a printer's error).

² BJT, Thai: *muni*; in the text *ī* is m.c. to give the pathyā cadence.

³ Metre: note the light 2nd & 3rd syllables in the prior line.

⁴ Thai: *muni*; in the text *ī* is m.c. to avoid 2 light syllables in 2nd & 3rd positions.

⁵ PTS: *munī*, PTS probably accepts this reading because of *munī* in line b; but it is not needed by the metre here.

U-UU|U----||-U--|U-U- pathyā x 2
na tena ariyo hoti yena pāṇāni himsati,
U---|U---||UU-U|U-UU¹
ahiṃsā sabbapāṇānaṃ ariyo ti pavuccati. [270]

U--U|U---||-U--|U-U- pathyā x 2
na sīlabbatamattena, bāhusaccena vā pana,
UU-U-U|U---||U-UU|U-U-
atha vā samādhilābhena, vivittasayanena² vā, [271]

U-U-|U-U-||UU-U|U-U- bhavipulā
phusāmi nekkhammasukhaṃ, aputhujjanasevitaṃ,
-U--|-----||-----|U-U- pathyā
bhikkhu viṣṣāsa' māpādi³ appatto āsavakkhayaṃ. [272]

Dhammaṭṭhavaggo ekūnavīsatisimo.⁴

¹ Metre: note that twice in this verse we have to scan the sarabhatti vowel in *ariya* as having its full value.

² BJT, PTS, Thai: *vivicca*-. See Brough pg 191.

³ BJT: *viṣṣāsaṃ māpādi*; in the text niggahīta is lost m.c. to give the normal cadence.

⁴ ChS: *Dhammaṭṭhavaggo ekūnavīsatisimo niṭṭhito*.

20. Maggavaggo¹

-----|o-----||-----o|o--o-- pathyā
maggānaṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho, saccānaṃ caturō padā,
o-----|-----||oo-----|o--o-- mavipulā
virāgo seṭṭho dhammānaṃ, dipadānañ-ca² cakkhumā. [273]

--o--|-----||--o--o|o--o-- mavipulā
eso va³ maggo natthañño dassanassa visuddhiyā,
--o--o--o--o--o--||-----|o--o-- irregular⁴
etaṃ hi tumhe paṭipajjatha, mārassetaṃ pamohanaṃ. [274]

--o--|--oo--||-----|o--o-- mavipulā
etaṃ hi tumhe paṭipannā dukkhassantaṃ karissatha,
-----|o-----||--o--|o--o-- pathyā
akkhāto ve⁵ mayā maggo aññāya sallasanthanam.⁶ [275]

--o--|-----||-----|o--o-- mavipulā
tumhehi kiccaṃ⁷ ātappaṃ akkhātāro tathāgatā,
oo-----|o-----||--o--|o--o-- pathyā
paṭipannā pamokkhanti jhāyino mārabandhanā. [276]

¹ PTS: *Maggavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya vīsatiso Maggavaggo*.

² BJT, ChS: *dvipadānañ ca*.

³ PTS, Thai: *es' eva*.

⁴ Metre: as it stands line c has 10 syllables.

⁵ Thai, ChS: *vo*.

⁶ PTS, Thai: *sallasatthanam*; ChS: *sallakantanam*.

⁷ ChS: *kiccām*.

-----|U-----||U-----|U-U- 9 syllables
“sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā” ti, yadā paññāya passati,
UU-----|U-----||-U-----|U-U- pathyā
atha nibbindatī¹ dukkhe - esa maggo visuddhiyā. [277]

-----|-----||U-----|U-U- mavipulā
“sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā” ti, yadā paññāya passati,
UU-----|U-----||-U-----|U-U- pathyā
atha nibbindatī² dukkhe - esa maggo visuddhiyā. [278]

-----|U-----||U-----|U-U- pathyā x 2
“sabbe dhammā anattā” ti, yadā paññāya passati,
UU-----|U-----||-U-----|U-U-
atha nibbindatī³ dukkhe - esa maggo visuddhiyā. [279]

--U-|-U,U|-U-- Tuṭṭhubha x 3
uṭṭhānakālamhi anuṭṭhahāno,
U-U-,|-UU|-U--
yuvā balī ālasiyaṃ upeto,
--U-|-U,U|-U--
saṃsannasaṅkappamano kusīto,
--U-|--,UU|-U-U- Jagatī
paññāya maggaṃ alaso na vindati. [280]

¹ BJT, Thai, ChS: *nibbindati*.

² BJT, Thai, ChS: *nibbindati*.

³ BJT, Thai, ChS: *nibbindati*.

--o-|-,oo|-o-o- Jagatī
vācānurakkhī manasā susaṁvuto,
--oo,|ooo|-o-- Tuṭṭhubha
kāyena ca akusalaṁ na kayīrā,¹
--o-|-|oo|-o-o- Jagatī x 2
ete tayo kammapathe visodhaye,
--o-|-|oo|-o-o-
ārādhaye maggaṁ² isippaveditaṁ. [281]

----|o----||o----|o-o- pathyā (x 3)
yogā ve jāyatī³ bhūri,⁴ ayogā bhūrisaṅkhayo,
----|o----||o-ooo|o-o-
etaṁ dvedhāpathaṁ ñatvā bhavāya vibhavāya ca,
o----|o----||o-oo|o-o-
tathattānaṁ⁵ niveseyya yathā bhūri⁶ pavaḍḍhati. [282]

o-oo|o----||oo--|o-o- pathyā x 2
vanaṁ chindatha mā rukkhaṁ, vanato jāyatī⁷ bhayaṁ,
--o-|ooo----||-o-oo|o-o-
chetvā vanañ-ca⁸ vanathañ-ca, nibbanā hotha bhikkhavo. [283]

¹ ChS: *kāyena ca nākusalaṁ kayirā*, this reading is probably an attempt to repair the metre, but it doesn't achieve its aim. We should read *cā* m.c.

² PTS, ChS: *maggam*.

³ BJT, PTS: *jāyati*.

⁴ PTS, Thai: *bhūrī*.

⁵ ChS: *tathāttānaṁ*.

⁶ PTS: *bhūrī*.

⁷ ChS: *jāyate*.

⁸ PTS: *vanaṁ* (omit *ca*).

–○○○○|–○○– Vetālīya x 4
yāva hi¹ vanatho na chijjati
○○–○○|–○○–
aṇumatto² pi narassa nārisu
○○–○○|–○○–
paṭibaddhamano va tāva so,
––○○|–○○–
vaccho khīrapako va mātari. [284]

–○○|–○○– Vetālīya x 4
ucchinda sineham-attano,
○○–○○|–○○–
kumudaṃ sārādikaṃ va pāṇinā³
–○○|–○○–
santimaggam-eva brūhaya
––○○|–○○–
nibbānaṃ⁴ sugatena desitaṃ. [285]

○○–|○○–||○○–|○○– pathyā x 2
“idha vassaṃ vasissāmi, idha hemantagimhisu”,
○○–|○○–||–○○|○○–
iti bālo vicinteti antarāyaṃ na bujjhati. [286]

–○○|○○–||–○○|○○– pathyā x 2
taṃ puttapasusammattaṃ byāsattamanasaṃ naraṃ,
––|○○–||–○○|○○–
suttaṃ gāmaṃ mahogho va maccu ādāya gacchati. [287]

¹ BJT *yavam*, omit *hi*; PTS, Thai: *yāvam hi*.

² BJT: *anumatto*.

³ ChS: omit *pāṇinā*.

⁴ BJT: *nibbānaṃ*.

ᳵ-ᳵ-|-----||ᳵᳵ-ᳵ|ᳵ-ᳵ- mavipulā
na santi puttā tāṇāya, na pitā na pi bandhavā,
-ᳵ-|ᳵ-|-----||-ᳵ-ᳵ|ᳵ-ᳵ- pathyā
antakenādhīpanassa, natthi ñātisu¹ tāṇatā. [288]

-ᳵ-ᳵ|ᳵ-|-----||-ᳵ-|ᳵ-ᳵ- pathyā x 2
etam-atthavasam̐ ñatvā, paṇḍito sīlasam̐vuto,
--ᳵᳵ|ᳵ-|-----||-ᳵ-ᳵ|ᳵ-ᳵ-
nibbānagamanam̐² maggam̐ khippam-eva visodhaye. [289]

*Maggavaggo vīsatiso.*³

¹ PTS, ChS: ñātīsu.

² BJT: nibbāṇa-.

³ ChS: *Maggavaggo vīsatiso niṭṭhito.*

21. Pakiṇṇakavaggo¹

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
mattāsukhapariccāgā passe ce vipulāṃ sukhaṃ,
|---|---||---|---
caje mattāsukhaṃ dhīro sampassaṃ vipulāṃ sukhaṃ. [290]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
paradukkhūpadānena attano² sukham-icchatī,
-|---|---||---|---
verasaṃsaggasaṃsaṭṭho verā so na parimuccati.³ [291]

-|---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
yaṃ hi kiccaṃ tad-apaviddhaṃ,⁴ akiccaṃ pana kayīrati,
-|---|---||---|---
unnaḷānaṃ⁵ pamattānaṃ tesāṃ vaḍḍhanti āsavā. [292]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 3
yesāṃ-ca susamāradhā niccaṃ kāyagatā sati,
|---|---||---|---
akiccaṃ te na sevanti kicce sātaccakārino,
|---|---||---|---
satānaṃ sampajānānaṃ atthaṃ gacchanti āsavā. [293]

¹ PTS: *Pakiṇṇakavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya ekavīsatiso Pakiṇṇakavaggo*.

² PTS, Thai: *-dhānena yo attano*.

³ PTS: *pamuccati*. Metre: note that this is another case where the negative, being so close syntactically to the word it modifies, is used as the first syllable of a resolution.

⁴ PTS, ChS: *kiccaṃ apaviddhaṃ* (omit *tad*).

⁵ PTS, ChS: *unnaḷānaṃ*.

—○—○|○— —||— ———|○—○— pathyā x 2
mātaram pitaram hantvā, rājāno dve ca khattiye,
— — —○|○— — —||○— — —|○—○—
raṭṭham sānucaram hantvā, anīgho yāti brāhmaṇo. [294]

—○—○|○— — —||— ———|○—○— pathyā x 2
mātaram pitaram hantvā, rājāno dve ca sotthiye,¹
— — —○|○— — —||○— — —|○—○—
veyyagghapañcamam² hantvā, anīgho yāti brāhmaṇo. [295]

—○— —|○— — —||○— — —|○—○— pathyā x 2
suppabuddham pabujjhanti sadā gotamasāvaka,
— — —○|○— — —||— — —○|○—○—
yesam divā ca ratto ca niccam buddhagatā sati. [296]

—○— —|○— — —||○— — —|○—○— pathyā x 2
suppabuddham pabujjhanti sadā gotamasāvaka,
— — —○|○— — —||— — —○|○—○—
yesam divā ca ratto ca niccam dhammagatā sati. [297]

—○— —|○— — —||○— — —|○—○— pathyā x 2
suppabuddham pabujjhanti sadā gotamasāvaka,
— — —○|○— — —||— — —○|○—○—
yesam divā ca ratto ca niccam saṅhagatā sati. [298]

—○— —|○— — —||○— — —|○—○— pathyā x 2
suppabuddham pabujjhanti sadā gotamasāvaka,
— — —○|○— — —||— — —○|○—○—
yesam divā ca ratto ca niccam kāyagatā sati. [299]

¹ BJT: *sottiye*.

² ChS: *veyaggha-*.

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
suppabuddhaṃ pabujjhanti sadā gotamasāvakā,
---|---||---|---
yesaṃ divā ca ratto ca ahimsāya rato mano. [300]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
suppabuddhaṃ pabujjhanti sadā gotamasāvakā
---|---||---|---
yesaṃ divā ca ratto ca bhāvanāya rato mano. [301]

---|---||---|--- Anuṭṭhubha¹
duppabbajjaṃ durabhiraṃsaṃ, durāvāsā gharā dukhā,²
---|---||---|--- pathyā
dukkhosamaṇasaṃvāso, dukkhānupatitaddhagū,
---|---||---------|--- Anuṭṭhubha³
tasmā na caddhagū siyā na ca dukkhānupatito⁴ siyā. [302]

---|---||---|--- pathyā
saddho sīlena sampanno yasobhogasamappito,
---|---||---|--- bhavipulā
yaṃ yaṃ padesaṃ bhajati tattha tattheva pūjito. [303]

¹ Metre: the rule of resolution would allow resolution to be counted at the 5th or the 6th in line a - I mark it at the 6th as the resolution of prefixes is very common. If we take it at the 5th, the variation would be bhavipulā.

² Thai: *dukkhā*; *dukhā* in the text is m.c. to give the normal cadence.

³ Metre: to get a correct reading metrically we have to count *na ca* as resolution at the 1st. I do not know of a parallel for this elsewhere, but it seems we are obliged to take the reading to get a good meaning for this line.

⁴ BJT, Thai: *dukkhānupatito*.

-----|-----||-----|----- pathyā x 2
dūre santo pakāṣenti¹ himavanto va pabbato,
-----|-----||-----|-----
asantettha na dissanti rattiṃ khittā² yathā sarā. [304]

-----|-----||-----|----- ravipulā
ekāsanam ekaseyyam eko caram-atandito
-----|-----||-----|----- pathyā
eko damayam-attānam vanante ramito siyā. [305]

Pakiṇṇakavaggo ekavīsatiso.³

¹ BJT: *pakāṣanti*.

² PTS, Thai: *rattikhittā*.

³ Editor's note: BJT, *ekavīsatiso Pakiṇṇakavaggo*, against its normal practice of putting the name; ChS: *Pakiṇṇakavaggo ekavīsatiso niṭṭhito*.

22. Nirayavaggo¹

○-○-|-,-○○|-○-- Tuṭṭhubha x 4

abhūtavādī nirayaṃ upeti,

--○-|-,-○○|-○-- Extended

yo vāpi² katvā na karomī ti³ cāha,

○-○-,-|-○○|-○--

ubho pi te pecca samā bhavanti,

○-○-|-,-○○|-○--

nihīnakammā manujā parattha. [306]

--○-|-,-○○-||-○--|○-○- bhavipulā

kāsāvakaṇṭhā bahavo pāpadhammā asaṅṅatā,

----|○-----||○○---|○-○- pathyā

pāpā pāpehi kammehi nirayaṃ te upapajjare. [307]

--○-|○-----||----|○-○- pathyā x 2

seyyo ayoguḷo bhutto tatto aggisikhūpamo,

----|○-----||-○-|-|○-○-

yañ-ce bhuñjeyya⁴ dussīlo raṭṭhapiṇḍam⁵ asaṅṅato. [308]

--○-|-,-○,○|-○-- Tuṭṭhubha x 4

cattāri ṭhānāni naro pamatto

--○-,-|○○-|-○--

āpajjati⁶ paradārūpasevī,

¹ PTS: *Nirayavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya dvāvīsatiso Nirayavaggo*.

² BJT, Thai: *cāpi*.

³ PTS, ChS: omit *ti* - this reading is taken to regularise the metre, but as it stands the line is an example of the extended form of the Tuṭṭhubha.

⁴ Editor's note: BJT, *bhūñjeyya*, printer's error.

⁵ ChS: *piṇḍam*.

⁶ BJT, ChS: *āpajjati*; in the text *ī* is m.c. to give the normal opening.

u-u-|-,uu|-u--
apuññalābhaṃ na nikāmaseyyaṃ,
--u-|-,uu|-u--
nindaṃ tatīyaṃ¹ nirayaṃ catutthaṃ. [309]

u-u-|-u,u|-u-u- Jagatī x 2
apuññalābho ca gatī ca pāpikā,
--u-|-u,u|-u-u-
bhītassa bhītāya ratī ca thokikā,
--u-|-,uu|-u-- Tuṭṭhubha x 2
rājā ca daṇḍaṃ garukaṃ paṇeti -
--u-,|uu|-u--
tasmā naro paradāraṃ na seve. [310]

u-u-|-uu-||-u-|-|u-u- bhavipulā
kuso yathā duggahito² hattham-evānukantati,³
----|u----||uu-u|u-u- pathyā
sāmaññaṃ dupparāmaṭṭhaṃ nirayāyupakaḍḍhati.⁴ [311]

--uu|u----||-u-|-|u-u- pathyā
yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ⁵ kammaṃ, saṅkiliṭṭhañ-ca yaṃ vataṃ,
--u-|-|u----||u-|-u|u-u- ravipulā
saṅkassaraṃ brahmacarīyaṃ, na taṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ. [312]

¹ BJT, Thai: *tatiyaṃ*; in the text *ī* is m.c. to give the normal opening.

² PTS: *duggahīto*.

³ PTS: *hatthaṃ evānukantati*.

⁴ Thai: *nirayāyupakaḍḍhati*.

⁵ PTS: *sathilaṃ*.

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
kay¹rañ-ce¹ kayirāthenaṃ² daḥham-enaṃ parakkame,
---|---||---|---
saṭhilo³ hi paribbājo bhiyyo ākirate rajaṃ. [313]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
akataṃ dukkataṃ seyyo, pacchā tapati⁴ dukkataṃ,
---|---||---|---
katañ-ca sukataṃ seyyo, yaṃ katvā nānutappati. [314]

---|---||---|--- mavipulā
nagaraṃ yathā paccantaṃ guttaṃ santarabāhiraṃ,
---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
evaṃ gopetha attānaṃ, khaṇo vo⁵ mā upaccagā,
---|---||---|---
khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā. [315]

---|---||---|--- mavipulā
alajjitāye lajjanti, lajjitāye na lajjare,
---|---||---|--- pathyā
micchādiṭṭhisamādānā, sattā gacchanti duggatim. [316]

---|---||---|--- Anuṭṭhubha
abhaye bhayadassino, bhaye cābhayadassino,⁶
---|---||---|--- pathyā
micchādiṭṭhisamādānā, sattā gacchanti duggatim. [317]

¹ BJT, ChS: *kayirā ce*.

² Thai: *kayirathenaṃ*.

³ Thai, ChS: *sithilo*.

⁴ Thai, ChS: *tappati*.

⁵ PTS: *ve*.

⁶ Thai: *ca abhayadassino*.

navipulā
avajje vajjamatino, vajje cāvajjadassino,¹

pathyā
micchādiṭṭhisamādānā, sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ. [318]

pathyā x 2
vajjañ-ca vajjato ñatvā, avajjañ-ca avajjato,

sammādiṭṭhisamādānā, sattā gacchanti suggatiṃ. [319]

*Nirayavaggo dvāvīsatiṃ.*²

¹ Thai: *ca avajjadassino*.

² PTS: *dvāvīsatiṃ*; ChS: *Nirayavaggo dvāvīsatiṃ niṭṭhito*.

23. Nāgavaggo¹

○---|○---||---○|○-○- pathyā x 2
ahaṃ nāgo va saṅgāme cāpāto² patitaṃ saraṃ
○---|○---||---○|○-○-
ativākyam titikkhissam, dussilo hi bahujjano. [320]

--○-|○○○-||---|○-○- navipulā
dantaṃ nayanti samitiṃ dantaṃ rājābhirūhati,
----|○---||-○---|○-○- pathyā
danto seṭṭho manussesu yotivākyam titikkhati. [321]

○○-○|○---||---|○-○- pathyā x 2
varam-assatarā dantā ājānīyā ca sindhavā
-○-○|○---||-○---|○-○-
kuñjarā ca mahānāgā, attadanto tato varam. [322]

○○---|○---||---○○|○-○- pathyā x 2
na hi etehi yānehi gaccheyya agataṃ disaṃ,
○-○-|○---||---|○-○-
yathattana³ sudantena, danto dantena gacchati. [323]

¹ PTS: *Nāgavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya tevīsatiso Nāgavaggo*.

² ChS: *cāpato*.

³ BJT, Thai, ChS: *yathāttanā*.

〰〰〰〰|〰〰〰- Vetālīya x 4
 dhanapālako¹ nāma kuñjaro
 〰〰〰〰〰-|〰〰〰- irregular²
 kaṭukappabhedano³ dunnivārayo,
 〰〰〰|〰〰〰-
 baddho kabaḷaṃ⁴ na bhuñjati,
 〰〰〰〰〰〰|〰〰〰-
 sumarati nāgavanassa kuñjaro. [324]

〰〰〰-|〰,〰|〰〰- Tuṭṭhubha x 4
 middhī yadā hoti mahagghaso ca,
 〰〰〰,|〰〰|〰〰-
 niddāyitā samparivattasāyī,
 〰〰〰-|〰,〰|〰〰-
 mahāvarāho va nivāpapaṭṭho,
 〰〰〰,|〰〰|〰〰-
 punappunaṃ gabbham-upeti mando. [325]

〰〰〰,|〰〰|〰〰〰- Jagatī x 4
 idaṃ pure cittam-acāri cārikaṃ
 〰〰〰,|〰〰|〰〰〰-
 yenicchakaṃ yatthakāmaṃ yathāsukhaṃ,
 〰〰〰,|〰〰|〰〰〰-
 tad-ajjahaṃ niggaheṣṣāmi yoniso,
 〰〰〰-|〰,〰|〰〰〰-
 hatthim-pabhinnaṃ¹ viya añkusaggaho. [326]

¹ ChS: *dhanapālo*.

² Metre: this line is hypermetric by two mattā (or by one mattā if we understand *-pabhedanō* m.c.); the vv.lls here are an attempt to repair the metre, the PTS reading is based on just one of the old Thai manuscripts (and assumes the light *-o*). The ChS reading looks very much like one of the frequent scribal ‘corrections’ introduced into that edition.

³ PTS: *kaṭukapabhedano*; ChS: *kaṭukabhedano*.

⁴ ChS: *kabaḷaṃ*.

- 0 - 0 | 0 - - - || 0 - 0 0 | 0 - 0 - pathyā x 2
 appamādaratā hotha sacittam-anurakkhatha,
 - - - 0 | 0 - - - || - - - - | 0 - 0 -
 duggā uddharathattānaṃ paṅke sanno va kuñjaro. [327]

0 - 0 - | 0, 0 0 | - 0 - - Tuṭṭhubha x 4
 sace labhetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ
 - - 0 -, | - 0 0 | - 0 - -
 saddhimcaram sādhuvihāridhīraṃ,
0 0 - 0 - | - 0, 0 | - 0 - -
 abhibhuyya sabbāni parissayāni
 0 - 0 -, | - 0 0 | - 0 - -
 careyya tenattamano satīmā. [328]

- - 0 - | 0, 0 0 | - 0 - - Tuṭṭhubha
 no ce labhetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ
 - - 0 -, | - 0 0 | - 0 - -
 saddhimcaram sādhuvihāridhīraṃ,
 - - 0 - | -, 0 0 | - 0 - -
 rājā va raṭṭhaṃ vijitaṃ pahāya
 - - 0 -, | - - 0 - | - 0 - - irregular²
 eko care mātaṅgarañṇe va nāgo. [329]

- - 0 0 | 0 - - - || - 0 - - | 0 - - pathyā
 ekassa caritaṃ seyyo natthi bāle sahāyatā,
 - - 0 -, | 0 0 - | - 0 - - Tuṭṭhubha
 eko care na ca pāpāni kay¹rā,
 - - - -, | - - 0 - | - 0 - - irregular¹
 apposukko mātaṅgarañṇe va nāgo. [330]

¹ Thai, ChS: *hatthippabhinnaṃ*.

² Metre: this line is irregular, and cannot be taken as the extended form of the metre that sometimes turns up, as there is no caesura after the 5th.

--o-|-o,o|-o-- Tuṭṭhubha x 4
atthamhi jātamhi sukhā sahāyā
--o-|-,oo|-o--
tuṭṭhī sukhā yā itarītarena
--o-|-,oo|-o--
puññaṃ sukhaṃ jīvitasāṅkhayamhi
--o-|-o,o|-o--
sabbassa dukkhassa sukhaṃ pahāṇaṃ. [331]

o---|o---||o---|o-o- pathyā x 2
sukhā matteyyatā loke, atho petteyyatā sukhā,
o---|o---||o---|o-o-
sukhā sāmāññatā loke, atho brahmaññatā sukhā. [332]

o--o|o---||o---|o-o- pathyā x 2
sukhaṃ yāva jarā sīlam,² sukhā saddhā patiṭṭhitā,
o---|ooo---||---|ooo|o-o-
sukho paññāya paṭilābho, pāpānaṃ akaraṇaṃ sukhaṃ. [333]

*Nāgavaggo tevīsatisimo.*³

¹ Metre: as in the previous verse this line is irregular by normal standards.

Note that it also has the Vedic opening.

² PTS: *sīlam*, printer's error.

³ ChS: *Nāgavaggo tevīsatisimo niṭṭhito*.

24. Taṇhāvaggo¹

○○-○○|○○- Vetālīya x 4
manujassa pamattacārino
---○○|○○-
taṇhā vaḍḍhati māluvā viya,
-○○|○○-²
so palavati³ hurāhuraṃ
○○-○○|○○-
phalam-icchaṃ va vanasmi⁴ vānaro. [334]

---○|○---||---|○○- pathyā x 2
yaṃ esā sahati⁵ jammī taṇhā loke visattikā
---○|○---||○○-|○○-
sokā tassa pavaḍḍhanti abhivaṭṭhaṃ va bīraṇaṃ. [335]

---○|○---||---|○○- pathyā
yo cetam sahati⁶ jammim taṇhaṃ loke duraccayaṃ
---|○○---||○○-|○○- savipulā
sokā tamhā papatanti udabindu va⁷ pokkharā. [336]

¹ PTS: *Taṇhāvagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya catuvīsatiṃ Taṇhāvaggo*.

² Metre: this line is short by one mattā.

³ BJT, ChS: *plavati*.

⁴ BJT, Thai: *vanasmiṃ*; in the text niggahīta is lost m.c. to give the normal cadence. Reading *vanamhi* would also correct the metre.

⁵ ChS: *sahate*.

⁶ ChS: *sahate*.

⁷ BJT: *udabindūva*.

---|---||---|--- pathyā
taṃ vo vadāmi bhaddaṃ vo, yāvantettha samāgatā,
---|---||---|--- bhavipulā
taṇhāya mūlaṃ khaṇatha¹ usīrattho va bīraṇaṃ,
---|---||---|--- pathyā
mā vo naḷaṃ² va soto va māro bhañji punappunaṃ. [337]

---|---,---|--- Jagatī x 4
yathā pi mūle anupaddave daḷhe
---|---,---|---
chinno pi rukkho punar-eva rūhati,
---,---|---|---
evam-pi taṇhānusaye anūhate
---,---|---|---
nibbattatī³ dukkham-idaṃ punappunaṃ. [338]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
yassa chattimsatī⁴ sotā manāpassavanā bhusā,⁵
---|---||---|---
vāhā⁶ vahanti duddiṭṭhiṃ⁷ saṅkappā rāganissitā. [339]

¹ PTS: *khanatha*.

² BJT: *nalam*.

³ BJT, PTS, Thai: *nibbattati*; in the text *ī* is m.c. to give the normal opening.

⁴ BJT, ChS: *chattimsati*; in the text *ī* is m.c. to give the pathyā cadence.

⁵ Editor's note: BJT, *bhūsā*, printer's error.

⁶ Thai: *vahā*; ChS: *māhā*.

⁷ PTS: *duddiṭṭham*.

---UU|---UU-
tasmā tasiṇaṃ vinodaye
---UU|---UU-²
bhikkhu ākaṅkha³ virāgam-attano. [343]

---UU|---UU-- Opacchandasaka
yo nibbanatho vanādhimutto
UU---UU|---UU- Vetālīya x 3
vanamutto vanam-eva dhāvati
---UU|---UU-
taṃ puggalam-etha⁴ passatha
---UU|---UU-
mutto bandhanam-eva dhāvati. [344]

UU--|---UU|---UU-- Tuṭṭhubha x 4
na taṃ dalhaṃ bandhanam-āhu dhīrā,
UU--|---UU|---UU--
yad-āyasaṃ dārujaṃ⁵ pabbajañ-ca,⁶
---UU|---UU|---UU-
sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu
---UU--|---UU|---UU-
puttesu dāresu ca yā apekhā,⁷ [345]

¹ ChS: *bandhito*.

² Metre: the vv.lls show how much confusion this line has caused, however to correct the metre we only need to read *ākaṅkhi*, and count the line as one of the variant openings (---UU---) discussed in the Introduction to the Prosody.

³ BJT: *ākaṅkhī*; Thai: *ākaṅkham*; ChS omits bhikkhu and reads *ākaṅkhanta*, which is an attempt to ‘correct’ the metre, but this variation occurs many times, see the Introduction to the Prosody.

⁴ PTS, Thai: *puggalam eva*.

⁵ ChS: *dāruja*.

⁶ BJT: *babbajañ ca*.

⁷ Thai, ChS: *apekkhā*.

---,|--- Tuṭṭhubha x 4
etaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanam-āhu dhīrā,
---,|---
ohāriṇaṃ sithilaṃ duppamuñcaṃ,
---|---,
etaṃ¹-pi chetvāna pariḅbajanti
---,|---
anapekkhino kāmasukhaṃ pahāya. [346]

---|--- Tuṭṭhubha x 4
ye rāgarattānupatanti sotaṃ
---,|---
sayāṃkataṃ makkaṭako va jālaṃ,
---|---,
etaṃ-pi chetvāna vajanti dhīrā,
---,|---
anapekkhino² sabbadukkhaṃ pahāya. [347]

---|--- Vetālīya x 4
muñca pure muñca pacchato,
---|---
majjhe muñca bhavassa pāragū,
---|---
sabbattha vimuttamānaso
---|---
na punaṃ³ jātijaraṃ upehisi. [348]

¹ Thai: *Etam*.

² PTS: *anapekhino*.

³ BJT, Thai: *puna*.

◡-◡◡◡◡|◡-◡-◡- Vetālīya x 4
 vitakkapamathitassa¹ jantuno
 ◡-◡-◡◡|◡-◡-◡-²
 tibbarāgassa subhānupassino
 ---|◡-◡-
 bhiyyo taṇhā pavaḍḍhati,
 ◡-◡-◡◡|◡-◡-◡-³
 esa kho daḷhaṃ karoti bandhanaṃ. [349]

◡-◡◡◡|◡-◡-◡- Vetālīya x 4
 vitakkupasame⁴ ca yo rato
 ◡-◡-◡◡|◡-◡-◡-
 asubhaṃ bhāvayati⁵ sadā sato,
 ◡-◡-|◡-◡-◡-⁶
 esa kho vyantikāhiti,⁷
 ---◡◡|◡-◡-◡-
 esacchecchati¹ mārabandhanaṃ. [350]

¹ ChS: *vitakkamathitassa*; Metre: we should probably read *vitak[k]apamathitassa* m.c. Norman (WD) suggests taking the v.l. from ChS, but this looks like one of the frequent scribal ‘corrections’ in that edition, and cannot be relied on as representing any genuine manuscript tradition.

² Metre: for this variation see the Introduction to the Prosody.

³ Metre: this is a syncopated version of the variation that is discussed in the Introduction to the Prosody. Norman (WD) suggests reading *khō*, but this is unnecessary.

⁴ PTS, Thai, ChS: *vitakkūpasame*.

⁵ BJT: *bhāvayati*; ChS: *bhāvayate*; in the text *ī* is m.c. to give the normal cadence.

⁶ Metre: the metre is one mattā short in the opening, we really need to re-instate the sarabhatti vowel and read *viyanti-* (◡-◡) as Norman (WD, following Fausboll) suggests.

⁷ ChS: *byanti-*.

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
niṭṭhaṃ gato asantāsī, vītataṇho anaṅgaṇo,
---|---||---|---
acchindi² bhavasallāni, antimoyaṃ samussayo. [351]

---|---||---|--- pathyā
vītataṇho anādāno, niruttipadakovido,
---|---||---|--- ravipulā
akkharānaṃ sannipātaṃ jaññā pubbaparāni³ ca,
---|---||---(---);--- pathyā
sa ve antimasārīro mahāpañño (mahāpuriso)⁴ ti vuccati. [352]

---,|---|--- Tuṭṭhubha x 4
sabbābhibhū sabbavidūham-asmi,
---|---,|---
sabbesu dhammesu anūpalitto,
---,|---|---
sabbañjaho taṇhakkhaye⁵ vimutto,
---|---,|---
sayaṃ abhiññāya kam-uddiseyyaṃ. [353]

¹ BJT, ChS: *esa checchati*; the unhistoric doubling of the initial consonant is m.c. to produce the correct mattā count.

² PTS: *acchidda*.

³ PTS, ChS: *pubbāparāni*.

⁴ Editor's note: I have placed *mahāpuriso* in brackets believing this has come in from the commentary; if we exclude it we have a normal Siloka line.

⁵ Metre: this is an unusual form of the break, having a heavy 6th, but without the caesura which normally follows it. We should probably read *taṇhakhaye* to correct the metre.

— — — — , | — — — | — — — — Tuṭṭhubha x 4 ¹
sabbadānaṃ dhammadānaṃ jināti,
— — — — , | — — — | — — — —
sabbam̐ rasam̐² dhammaraso jināti,
— — — — , | — — — | — — — —
sabbam̐ ratim̐³ dhammaratī⁴ jināti,
— — — — | — — — | — — — —
taṇhakkhayaṃ sabbadukkham̐ jināti. [354]

— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — — mavipulā
hananti bhogā dummedham̐, no ve⁵ pāragavesino,
— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — — pathyā
bhogataṇhāya dummedho hanti aññe va attanam̐.⁶ [355]

— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — — pathyā x 2
tiṇadosāni khettāni, rāgadosā ayam̐ pajā,
— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — —
tasmā hi vītarāgesu, dinnam̐ hoti mahapphalam̐. [356]

— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — — pathyā x 2
tiṇadosāni khettāni, dosadosā ayam̐ pajā,
— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — —
tasmā hi vītadosesu, dinnam̐ hoti mahapphalam̐. [357]

¹ Metre: We should read *sabbam̐ dānam̐*, which gives the Vedic opening
— — — — , which is acceptable.

² ChS: *sabbarasam̐*.

³ ChS: *sabbaratim̐*.

⁴ ChS: *-rati*.

⁵ PTS: *ce*; ChS: *ca*.

⁶ BJT, ChS: *attanā*.

UU--|U---||--U--|U--U- pathyā x 2
tiṇadosāni khettāni, mohadosā ayaṃ pajā,
--U--|U---||---UU--U--
tasmā hi vītamohesu, dinnam hoti mahapphalam. [358]

UU--|U---||---|U--U- pathyā x 2
tiṇadosāni khettāni, icchādosā ayaṃ pajā,
--UU|U---||---UU--U--
tasmā hi vigaticchesu, dinnam hoti mahapphalam.¹ [359]

*Taṇhāvaggo catuvīsatisimo.*²

¹ ChS places this verse in brackets, and then includes another verse (but still within the number 359) which replaces *icchā-* with *taṇhā-*. The other editions show no knowledge of this reading.

² ChS: *Taṇhāvaggo catuvīsatisimo niṭṭhito.*

25. Bhikkhuvaggo¹

— ◡ — | ◡ — — || — ◡ — | ◡ — ◡ — pathyā x 2
cakkhunā saṁvaro sādhu, sādhu sotena saṁvaro,
— ◡ — | ◡ — — || — ◡ — | ◡ — ◡ —
ghāṇena² saṁvaro sādhu, sādhu jivhāya saṁvaro. [360]

— ◡ — | ◡ — — || — ◡ — | ◡ — ◡ — pathyā x 3
kāyena saṁvaro sādhu, sādhu vācāya saṁvaro,
◡ ◡ — | ◡ — — || — ◡ — | ◡ — ◡ —
manasā saṁvaro sādhu, sādhu sabbattha saṁvaro,
— ◡ — | ◡ — — || — ◡ — | ◡ — ◡ —
sabbattha saṁvuto bhikkhu sabbadukkhā pamuccati. [361]

— ◡ — ◡ ◡ | — ◡ — ◡ — Vetālīya x 3³
hatthasaṁyatō pādasamīyato,
— ◡ — ◡ ◡ | — ◡ — ◡ — irreg ular⁴
vācāya samīyatō samīyatuttamo,⁵
— ◡ — ◡ | — ◡ — ◡ —
ajjhatarato samāhito,
— ◡ — ◡ ◡ | — ◡ — ◡ — Opacchandāsaka
eko santusito tam-āhu bhikkhuṁ.⁶ [362]

¹ PTS: *Bhikkhuvagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya pañcavīsatiṃ Bhikkhuvaggo*.

² Thai, ChS: *ghāṇena*.

³ Metre: in this line we need to scan the first syllable as light m.c.

⁴ This is possibly one of the variations discussed in the Introduction, but we would still have to scan the last syllable in samīyato as light m.c. It maybe we should read *vācāsamīyatō* here instead.

⁵ Thai: *saññatattamo*.

⁶ Thai: *bhikkhu*.

—○○—|○— —||—○—|○—○— pathyā x 2 ¹
yo mukhasaṃyato bhikkhu, mantabhāṇī anuddhato,
— — — —|○— —||○○—|○—○—
atthaṃ dhammañ-ca dīpeti madhuraṃ tassa bhāsitaṃ. [363]

— — — —|—○○—||—○○|○—○— bhavipulā
dhammārāmo dhammarato, dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ,
— — — —|○— —||— — — —|○—○— pathyā ²
dhammaṃ anussaraṃ bhikkhu, saddhammā na parihāyati. [364]

○ — — —|○ — — —|| — — — —|○ — — — pathyā x 2
salābhaṃ nātimaññeyya, nāññesaṃ pihayaṃ care, ³
— — — —|○ — — —||○○—|○—○—
aññesaṃ pihayaṃ bhikkhu samādhiṃ nādhigacchati. [365]

— ○ — —|○ — — —||○○—|○—○— pathyā x 2
appalābho pi ce bhikkhu salābhaṃ nātimaññati,
— — — —|○ — — —|| — — — —|○ — — —
taṃ ve devā pasamsanti suddhājīviṃ atanditaṃ. [366]

— ○ — —|○ — — —||—○—○|○—○— pathyā
sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa natthi mamāyitaṃ,
○○—○|○—○—||○○—|○—○— Anuṭṭhubha
asatā ca na socati, sa ve bhikkhū ti vuccati. [367]

¹ Metre: note the light syllables in 2nd & 3rd positions.

² Metre: again the negative in front of the word it modifies forms the first part of a resolution here.

³ Thai: *pihayañ-care*.

---|----||---|--- māvīpulā
mettāvīhārī yo bhikkhu,¹ pasanno buddhasāsane,
---|---||---|--- pathyā
adhigacche padaṃ santaṃ, saṅkhārūpasamaṃ sukhaṃ. [368]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
siṅha bhikkhu imaṃ nāvaṃ, sittā te lahum-essati,
---|---||---|---
chetvā rāgañ-ca² dosañ-ca, tato nibbāna³-ehisi. [369]

---|---||---|--- bhāvīpulā
pañca chinde pañca jahe, pañca cuttaribhāvaye,⁴
---|---||---|--- pathyā
pañca saṅgātigo bhikkhu oghatiṇṇo ti vuccati. [370]

---|---||---|--- Vetālīya
jhāya bhikkhu mā ca pāmado,⁵
---|---||---|--- Opacchandāsaka x 3
mā te kāmaguṇe bhamassu⁶ cittaṃ,
---|---||---|---
mā lohaguḷaṃ gilī pamatto,
---|---||---|---⁷
mā kandi dukkham-idan-ti ḍayhamāno. [371]

¹ Editor's note: BJT, *bhikkhū*, printer's error.

² BJT: *rāgaṃ* (omit *ca*).

³ BJT: *nibbāṇam*.

⁴ PTS: *vuttaribhāvaye*.

⁵ ChS: *mā pamādo*; on this reading see Brough, pg 194.

⁶ ChS: *ramessu*.

⁷ Metre: another example of the variant opening, again with the syncopated opening. As Norman (WD) suggests, another way to correct the metre would be to read *duk[k]ham* m.c., but there is no support for this from the texts.

— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — — pathyā x 2
natthi jhānaṃ apaññaṃ, paññaṃ natthi ajhāyato,
— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — —
yamhi jhānañ-ca paññaṃ ca sa ve nibbānasantike.¹ [372]

— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — — pathyā x 2
suññāgāraṃ paviṭṭhassa, santacittassa bhikkhuno,
— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — —
amānusī ratī² hoti sammā dhammaṃ vipassato. [373]

— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — — bhavipulā
yato yato sammasati khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ³
— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — — pathyā
labhatī⁴ pītipāmojjaṃ, amataṃ taṃ vijānataṃ. [374]

— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — — navipulā
tatrāyam-ādi bhavati idha paññaṃ bhikkhuno:
— — — — | — — — — || — — — — | — — — — pathyā
indriyagutti⁵ santuṭṭhī pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro. [375]

¹ BJT: *nibbāṇa-*.

² BJT, ChS: *rati*; in the text *ī* is m.c. to give the pathyā cadence.

³ PTS: *udayavyayaṃ*.

⁴ BJT: *labhati*; in the text *ī* is m.c. to avoid 2 light syllables in 2nd & 3rd positions.

⁵ PTS: *indriyaguttī*.

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
mitte bhajassu kalyāṇe suddhājīve atandite,¹
---|---||---|---
paṭisanthāravuttassa,² ācāra kusalo siyā,
---|---||---|--- bhavipulā
tato pāmojjabahulo dukkhassantaṃ karissati.³ [376]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
vassikā viya pupphāni⁴ maddavāni pamuñcati,
---|---||---|---
evaṃ rāgañ-ca dosañ-ca vippamuñcetha bhikkhavo. [377]

---|---||---|--- ravipulā
santakāyo santavāco santavā⁵ susamāhito
---|---||---|--- pathyā
vantalokāmiso bhikkhu upasanto ti vuccati. [378]

---|---||---|--- pathyā
attanā codayattānaṃ, paṭimāsettam-attanā,⁶
---|---||---|--- bhavipulā
so attagutto satimā sukhaṃ bhikkhu vihāhisi. [379]

¹ Editor's note: PTS takes this line with the previous verse.

² BJT, Thai: *paṭisanthāravuttyassa*; ChS: *paṭisanthāravutyassa*.

³ BJT: *karissasi*.

⁴ Thai: *puppaphāni*, printer's error.

⁵ Thai: *santamano*.

⁶ PTS: *paṭimāse attam attanā*; Thai: *paṭimamsetam-*; ChS: *paṭimamsetha attanā*.

--o-|o----||--o-|o--o- pathyā x 2
attā hi attano nātho,¹ attā hi attano gati,
----o|o----||-----|o--o-
tasmā saṃyamayattānaṃ² assaṃ bhadraṃ va vāṇijo. [380]

--oo|o----||o----|o--o- pathyā x 2
pāmojjabahulo bhikkhu, pasanno buddhasāsane,
oo--|o----||-----|o--o-
adhigacche padaṃ santaṃ, saṅkhārūpasamaṃ sukhaṃ. [381]

--o-o|o----||--oo-|o--o- pathyā x 2
yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati³ buddhasāsane,
oo----|o----||-----|o--o-
so imam⁴ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā. [382]

***Bhikkhuvaggo pañcavīsatiso.*⁵**

¹ ChS adds a line in here in brackets, which is found in none of the other editions: (*ko hi nātho paro siyā*).

² PTS: *saññāmay' attānaṃ*; Thai: *saññāma attānaṃ*; ChS: *saṃyamamattānaṃ*.

³ PTS: *yuñjate*; this reading is taken to avoid the light 2nd & 3rd syllables, but it is based on just one of the old Thai manuscripts.

⁴ PTS, ChS: *somaṃ*.

⁵ ChS: *Bhikkhuvaggo pañcavīsatiso niṭṭhito*.

26. Brāhmaṇavaggo¹

— 0 — — | 0 — — — || — — 0 0 | 0 — 0 — pathyā x 2
chinda sotam̐ parakkamma, kāme panuda² brāhmaṇa,
— — — — | 0 — — — || 0 0 — — | 0 — 0 —
saṅkhārānaṃ khayam̐ ñatvā, akataññūsi brāhmaṇa. [383]

0 — 0 — | 0 — — — || — 0 — — | 0 — 0 — pathyā
yadā dvayesu dhammesu pāragū hoti brāhmaṇo,
0 — 0 — | — — — — || — — — — | 0 — 0 — mavipulā
athassa sabbe saṃyogā atthaṃ gacchanti jānato. [384]

— 0 — — | 0 — — — || — — — — | 0 — 0 — pathyā x 2
yassa pāram̐ apāram̐ vā pārāpāram̐ na vijjati,
— 0 — — | 0 — — — || 0 0 — — | 0 — 0 —
vītaddaram̐ visaṃyuttaṃ, tam-aham̐ brūmi brāhmaṇam̐. [385]

— — 0 0 | 0 — — — || 0 0 — — | 0 — 0 — pathyā x 2
jhāyim̐ virajam-āsīnam̐ katakiccam̐³ anāsavam̐
— 0 — — | 0 — — — || 0 0 — — | 0 — 0 —
uttamattham̐ anuppattam̐, tam-aham̐ brūmi brāhmaṇam̐. [386]

0 — 0 0 | 0 — — — || — — — — | 0 — 0 — pathyā x 3
divā tapati ādicco, rattim̐ ābhāti⁴ candimā,
— — — — | 0 — 0 0 — || — — 0 0 | 0 — 0 —
sannaddho khattiyo tapati, jhāyī tapati brāhmaṇo,
0 0 — 0 | 0 — — — || — — 0 0 | 0 — 0 —
atha sabbam-ahorattim̐ buddho tapati tejasā. [387]

¹ PTS: *Brāhmaṇavagga*; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya chabbīsatisimo Brāhmaṇavaggo*.

² Thai: *panūda*.

³ ChS: *katakiccam*.

⁴ Thai, ChS: *rattim-ābhāti*.

—○○—|—○○— Vetāliya x 4
bāhitapāpo ti brāhmaṇo,
○○—○○|—○○—
samacar¹yā samaṇo ti vuccati,
—○○|—○○—
pabbājayam-attano¹ malaṃ,
—○○|—○○—
tasmā pabbajito ti vuccati. [388]

○○—|○○—||—○○—|○○— pathyā x 2
na brāhmaṇassa pah^areyya, nāssa muñcetha brāhmaṇo,
—○○|○○—||—○○—|○○—
dhī brāhmaṇassa hantāraṃ, tato dhī yassa muñcati. [389]

○○—|—○,○|—○○— Tuṭṭhubha x 2
na brāhmaṇassetad-akiñci seyyo,
○○—|—,○○|—○○—
yadā nisedho manaso piyehi,
○○—,|—○○|—○○— Jagatī
yato yato hiṃsamano nivattati,
○○—,|—○○|—○○— Tuṭṭhubha
tato tato sammati-m-eva dukkhaṃ. [390]

—○○—|○○—||○○—|○○— pathyā x 2
yassa kāyena vācāya, manasā natthi dukkataṃ,²
—○○—|○○—||○○—|○○—
saṃvutaṃ tīhi ṭhānehi, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [391]

¹ BJT: *pabbājayattano*.

² ChS: *dukkataṃ*.

-----|o-----||-----|o--o-- pathyā x 2
yamhā dhammaṃ vijāneyya sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ,
-----|o-----||--o--|o--o--
sakkaccaṃ taṃ namasseyya aggihuttaṃ va brāhmaṇo. [392]

oo--o|o-----||o-----|o--o-- pathyā x 2
na jaṭāhi na gottena,¹ na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo,
--o--|o-----||--o--|o--o--
yamhi saccañ-ca dhammo ca so sucī so va² brāhmaṇo. [393]

--o--|o-----||--oo|o--o-- pathyā
kiṃ te³ jaṭāhi dummedha kiṃ te ajīnasāṭiyā,
--o--|--oo--||--o--o|o--o-- bhavipulā
abbhantaraṃ te⁴ gahaṇaṃ⁵ bāhiraṃ parimajjasi. [394]

--o--o|o-----||o--oo|o--o-- pathyā
paṃsukūladharaṃ jantūṃ,⁶ kisaṃ dhamanisanthataṃ,
--o--|-----||oo--|o--o-- mavipulā
ekaṃ vanasmiṃ jhāyantaṃ, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [395]

¹ Thai: *gottehi*.

² Thai, ChS: *ca*.

³ Thai: *kin-te*, and in the next line.

⁴ Thai: *abbhantaran-te*.

⁵ BJT, Thai: *gahaṇaṃ*.

⁶ Editor's note: BJT, *jantūṃ*, printer's error.

○---|○---||---○---|○--- pathyā x 3
na cāhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ brūmi yonijaṃ mattisambhavaṃ,
---|○---||---○---|○---
bhovādi¹ nāma so hoti sace² hoti sakiñcano,
○---|○---||---○---|○---
akiñcanaṃ anādānaṃ, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [396]

---|○---||---○---|○--- pathyā x 2
sabbasaṃyojanaṃ chetvā yo ve na paritassati,
---|○---||---○---|○---
saṅgātigaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [397]

---|○---||---○---|○--- pathyā x 2
chetvā naddhiṃ³ varattañ-ca, sandāmaṃ sahanukkamaṃ,
---|○---||---○---|○---
ukkhittapalighaṃ⁴ buddhaṃ, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [398]

---|○---||---○---|○--- pathyā x 2
akkosaṃ vadhabandhañ-ca, aduṭṭho yo titikkhati,
---|○---||---○---|○---
khantībalaṃ⁵ balānīkaṃ, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [399]

¹ PTS, ChS: *bhovādi*.

² PTS, Thai: *sa ve*; see Brough 183.

³ PTS: *nandhiṃ*.

⁴ PTS: *paḷighaṃ*.

⁵ BJT, Thai: *khantibalaṃ*; in the text *ī* is m.c. to give avoid 2 light syllables in 2nd & 3rd positions.

--o-|oo--||--o--|o-o- savipulā
akkodhanam vatavantam, silavantam anussutam,¹

---o|o---||oo--|o-o- pathyā
dantam antimasariram, tam-aham brumi brahmanam. [400]

-o-o|o---||---o|o-o- pathyā x 2
vāri pokkharapatte va, āragge-r-iva sāsapo,
-o-o|o---||oo--|o-o-
yo na lippati² kāmesu, tam-aham brumi brahmanam. [401]

---o|o---||o-oo|o-o- pathyā x 2
yo dukkhassa pajānāti idheva khayam-attano,
-o--|o---||oo--|o-o-
pannabharam visamyuttam, tam-aham brumi brahmanam. [402]

--o-|-----||-----|o-o- mavipulā
gambhīrapaññam medhāvim, maggāmagassa kovidam,
-o--|o---||oo--|o-o- pathyā
uttamattham³ anuppattam, tam-aham brumi brahmanam. [403]

o---|o---||o---|o-o- pathyā
asaṃsaṭṭham gahaṭṭhehi, anāgārehi cūbhayam,
o-o-|-----||oo--|o-o- mavipulā
anokasārim⁴ appiccham, tam-aham brumi brahmanam. [404]

¹ ChS: *anussadam*.

² ChS: *limpati*.

³ ChS: *uttamattham*.

⁴ ChS: *anokasārim*.

○-○-|-----||○-○-|○-○- mavipulā
nidhāya daṇḍaṃ bhūtesu tasesu thāvaresu ca,
-○-○|○-○-||○○-|-○-○- pathyā
yo na hanti na ghātetī, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [405]

○○-|-○-○-||-○-○-|○-○- pathyā x 2
aviruddhaṃ viruddhesu, attadaṇḍesu nibbutaṃ,
---○|○-○-||○○-|-○-○-
sādānesu anādānaṃ, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [406]

-○-○-|○-○-||-----|○-○- pathyā x 2
yassa rāgo ca doso ca māno makkho ca pātito,
-○-○|○-○-||○○-|-○-○-
sāsapo-r-iva āraggā, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [407]

○-○-|-○○-||○-○-|-○-○- bhavipulā
akakkasaṃ viññapaniṃ¹ giraṃ saccaṃ² udīraye,
-○-○|○-○-||○○-|-○-○- pathyā
yāya nābhisaṃje kañci, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [408]

-○-○-|○-○-||○-○-|-○-○- pathyā
yodha dīghaṃ va³ rassaṃ vā aṇuṃ-thūlaṃ subhāsubhaṃ
-○-○-|-○○-||○○-|-○-○- mavipulā
loke adinnaṃ nādiyati,⁴ tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [409]

¹ PTS, Thai, ChS: *viññāpaniṃ*. See Brough p. 184.

² ChS: *saccam*.

³ Thai: *vā*; in the text *va* (<*vā*) is m.c. to give the pathyā cadence.

⁴ PTS: *nādiyate*.

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
āsā yassa na vijjanti asmiṃ loke paramhi ca,
---|---||---|---
nirāsayaṃ¹ visaṃyuttaṃ, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [410]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
yassālayā na vijjanti, aññāya akathaṅkathī,
---|---||---|---
amatogadhaṃ² anuppattaṃ, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [411]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
yodha puññañ-ca pāpañ-ca ubho saṅgaṃ³ upaccagā,
---|---||---|---
asokaṃ virajaṃ suddhaṃ, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [412]

---|---||---|--- pathyā x 2
candaṃ va vimalaṃ suddhaṃ, vippasannaṃ-anāvilaṃ
---|---||---|---
nandībhavaparikkhīṇaṃ,⁴ tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [413]

¹ ChS: *nirāsasaṃ*.

² ChS: *amatogadham*.

³ ChS: *saṅgam*.

⁴ Thai: *nandi-*; in the text *ī* is m.c. to avoid 2 light syllables in 2nd & 3rd positions.

- - - - - u - - - - - || - - - - - | - - - - - pathyā x 2
 yo imaṃ¹ palipathaṃ² duggaṃ saṃsāraṃ moham-accagā,
 - - - - - | - - - - - || - - - - - | - - - - -
 tiṇṇo pāragato jhāyī anejo akathaṅkathī,
 - - - - - | - - - - - || - - - - - | - - - - - Anuṭṭhubha
 anupādāya nibbuto, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [414]

- - - - - | - - - - - || - - - - - | - - - - - pathyā x 2
 yodha kāme pahatvāna³ anāgāro paribbaje
 - - - - - | - - - - - || - - - - - | - - - - -
 kāmabhavaparikkhīṇaṃ,⁴ tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [415]

- - - - - | - - - - - || - - - - - | - - - - - pathyā x 2
 yodha taṇhaṃ pahatvāna,⁵ anāgāro paribbaje,
 - - - - - | - - - - - || - - - - - | - - - - -
 taṇhābhavaparikkhīṇaṃ, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [416]

- - - - - | - - - - - || - - - - - | - - - - - pathyā x 2
 hitvā mānusaṃ yogaṃ, dibbaṃ yogaṃ upaccagā,
 - - - - - | - - - - - || - - - - - | - - - - -
 sabbayogavisamyuttaṃ, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [417]

- - - - - | - - - - - u - - - - - || - - - - - | - - - - - pathyā x 2
 hitvā ratiṅ-ca aratiṅ-ca, sītibhūtaṃ nirūpadhiṃ,
 - - - - - | - - - - - || - - - - - | - - - - -
 sabbalokābhibhuṃ vīraṃ, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [418]

¹ ChS: *yomaṃ* - an unnecessary metrical 'correction'.

² BJT: *paḷipathaṃ*.

³ BJT: *pahātvāna*.

⁴ PTS: *kāmābhava*-; PTS takes this reading to avoid the opening u u u u, but it occurs many times elsewhere, see the Introduction to the Prosody. Here there is not good manuscript support for the reading.

⁵ BJT: *pahātvāna*.

┌───┐┌───┐||┌───┐┌───┐ pathyā x 2
cutim̐ yo vedi sattānaṃ upapattiṃ-ca sabbaso,
┌───┐┌───┐||┌───┐┌───┐
asattaṃ sugataṃ buddhaṃ, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [419]

┌───┐┌───┐||┌───┐┌───┐ pathyā
yassa gatiṃ na jānanti, devā gandhabbamānusa,
┌───┐┌───┐||┌───┐┌───┐ savipulā
khīṇāsavaṃ arahantaṃ, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [420]

┌───┐┌───┐||┌───┐┌───┐ pathyā x 2
yassa pure ca pacchā ca majjhe ca natthi kiñcanaṃ,
┌───┐┌───┐||┌───┐┌───┐
akiñcanaṃ anādānaṃ, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [421]

┌───┐┌───┐||┌───┐┌───┐ pathyā x 2
usabhaṃ pavaraṃ vīraṃ, mahesiṃ vijitāvinaṃ,
┌───┐┌───┐||┌───┐┌───┐
anejaṃ nhātakaṃ buddhaṃ, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [422]

┌───┐┌───┐||┌───┐┌───┐ mavipulā
pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī,¹ saggāpāyaṃ-ca passati,
┌───┐┌───┐||┌───┐┌───┐ pathyā x 2
atho jātikkhayaṃ patto, abhiññāvositō muni,
┌───┐┌───┐||┌───┐┌───┐
sabbavositavosānaṃ, tam-ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. [423]

***Brāhmaṇavaggo chabbīsatiso.*²**

¹ Thai, ChS: *vedi*.

² ChS: *Brāhmaṇavaggo chabbīsatiso niṭṭhito*; Thai: *Brāhmaṇavaggo*, printer's error.

Vagguddānaṃ:¹

Yamakappamādo² Cittaṃ, Pupphaṃ Bālena Paṇḍito,³
Arahanto⁴ Sahassena, Pāpaṃ Daṇḍena⁵ te dasa. [1]

Jarā Attā ca Loko ca, Buddhaṃ⁶ Sukhaṃ Piyena⁷ ca,
Kodho Malañ-ca Dhammaṭṭho,⁸ Maggavaggena vīsati. [2]

Pakiṇṇaṃ Nirayo⁹ Nāgo, Taṇhā¹⁰ Bhikkhu ca Brāhmaṇo,
ete chabbīsati¹ vaggā, desitādiccabandhunā. [3]

¹ PTS: omitted in PTS; Thai: *Dhammapadagāthāya uddānaṃ*; ChS has the following in brackets, not found in the other editions: (*ettāvatā sabbapaṭhame Yamakavagge cuddasa vatthūni, Appamādavagge nava, Cittavagge nava, Pupphavagge dvādasa, Bālavagge pannarasa, Paṇḍitavagge ekādasa, Arahantavagge dasa, Sahassavagge cuddasa, Pāpavagge dvādasa, daṇḍavagge ekādasa, jarāvagge nava, attavagge dasa, lokavagge ekādasa, Buddhavagge nava, Sukhavagge aṭṭha, Piyavagge nava, Kodhavagge aṭṭha, Malavagge dvādasa, Dhammaṭṭhavagge dasa, Maggavagge dvādasa, Pakiṇṇakavagge nava, Nirayavagge nava, Nāgavagge aṭṭha, Taṇhāvagge dvādasa, Bhikkhuvagge dvādasa, Brāhmaṇavagge cattālīsati pañcādhikāni tīṇi vatthusatāni. satevīsacatussatā, catusaccavibhāvinā;*
sattatayañca vatthūnaṃ, pañcādhikaṃ samuṭṭhitāti).

This is followed by the heading: *Dhammapade vaggānamuddānaṃ*.

² PTS, Thai: *Yamakam Appamādam*; Thai actually prints *Appamadam*, a printer's error.

³ PTS, Thai: *Paṇḍitaṃ*.

⁴ PTS, Thai: *Arahantaṃ*.

⁵ BJT: *Pāpadaṇḍena*.

⁶ BJT: *Buddho*.

⁷ BJT: *Sukhapiyena*.

⁸ PTS, Thai: *Kodham Malañ-ca Dhammaṭṭham*.

⁹ PTS, Thai: *Nirayaṃ*.

¹⁰ PTS, Thai: *Taṇham*.

Gāthuddānaṃ:²

Yamake vīsati³ gāthā, Appamādamhi dvādasa,
ekādasā⁴ Cittavagge, Pupphavaggamhi soḷasa. [1]

Bāle ca soḷasa⁵ gāthā, Paṇḍitamhi catuddasa,
Arahante dasā⁶ gāthā, Sahasse honti soḷasa. [2]

terasā⁷ Pāpavaggamhi, Daṇḍamhi dasa satta ca,
ekādasā⁸ Jarāvagge, Attavagge bhava dasa.⁹ [3]

dvādasa¹⁰ Lokavaggamhi, Buddhhe caṭṭhārasā¹¹ bhava,¹²
Sukhe ca Piyavagge ca, gāthāyo honti dvādasa. [4]

cuddasā¹³ Kodhavaggamhi, Malavagge kavīsati,
sattarasa ca Dhammaṭṭhe, Maggavagge tatheva ca.¹⁴ [5]

¹ BJT, ChS: *chabbīsati*.

² PTS omits this and the following verses. Thai omits this heading. ChS: *Gāthānamuddānaṃ*.

³ BJT, ChS: *vīsati*.

⁴ Thai: *Ekādasā*.

⁵ Thai: *sattarasā* !

⁶ BJT, ChS: *dasā*.

⁷ BJT, ChS: *Terasā*.

⁸ Thai: *Ekādasā*.

⁹ Thai: *attavaggamhi dvādasa* !

¹⁰ BJT, ChS: *Dvādasa*.

¹¹ Editor's note: BJT, *caṭṭhārasa*, printer's error.

¹² Thai: *Buddhavaggamhi soḷasa* ! ChS: *Buddhavaggamhi ṭhārasa*.

¹³ BJT, ChS: *Cuddasa*.

¹⁴ Thai: *Maggavaggamhi soḷasa* ! ChS: *Maggavagge sattarasa*.

Pakiṇṇe soḷasa gāthā, Niraye nāge catuddasa,¹
chabbīsati² Taṇhāvaggamhi, tevīsa Bhikkhuvaggikā.³ [6]

cattālīsekagāthāyo,⁴ Brāhmaṇe vaggam-uttame,
gāthāsatāni cattāri, tevīsa ca punāpare,
Dhammapade nipātamhi desitādiccabandhunā ti.⁵ [7]

*Dhammapadam niṭṭhitam.*⁶

¹ Thai: *cuddasa*; ChS: *ca cuddasa*.

² Thai: *dvāvīsa*; ChS: *chabbīsa*.

³ Thai: *Bhikkhuvaggakā*.

⁴ Thai: *Cattālīsa ca gāthāyo*; ChS: *Ekatālīsagāthāyo*.

⁵ Thai omits ti.

⁶ BJT: *Dhammapadapāḷi niṭṭhitā*.

Dhammapada Indexes

Dhammapada Complete Word Index

A Ā I Ī U Ū E O
KA KHA GA GHA
CA CHA JA JHA ÑA
ṬA ṬHA ḌA ḌHA
TA THA DA DHA NA
PA PHA BA BHA MA
YA RA LA VA SA HA

- akakkasaṃ, 408
 akataṃ, 165, 314
 akataññū, 96, 383
 akataññūsi, 383
 akatāni, 50
 akathaṅkathī, 411, 414
 akaraṇaṃ, 183, 333
 akāriyaṃ, 176
 akiccaṃ, 292, 293
 akiñcanaṃ, 221, 396, 421
 akiñcano, 88
 akiñci, 390
 akutobhaye, 196
 akubbato, 51, 123
 akusalaṃ, 281
 akkocchi, 3, 4
 akkodhanaṃ, 400
 akkodhena, 223
 akkosam, 399
 akkharānaṃ, 352
 akkhātāro, 276
 akkhāte, 86
 akkhāto, 275
 agataṃ, 323
 agandhakaṃ, 51
 agāraṃ, 13, 14
 agārāni, 139
 aggi, 202, 251, 139
 aggim, 106
 aggidaḍḍho, 135
 aggisikhūpamo, 308
 aggihuttaṃ, 392
 aggīva, 31
 agghati, 70
 aṅkusaggaho, 326
 aṅgesu, 89
 acaritvā, 155, 156
 acāri, 326
 aciraṃ, 41
 accagā, 414
 accantadussīlyaṃ, 162
 accutaṃ, 225
 acchiddavuttiṃ, 229
 acchindi, 351
 ajinasāṭṭiyā, 394
 ajini, 3, 4
 ajjatanāṃ, 227
 ajjahaṃ, 326
 ajjhagā, 154
 ajjhattarato, 362
 ajhāyato, 372
 aññataraṃ, 136, 157
 aññā, 57, 75, 95, 275, 411
 aññāya, 275, 411
 aññāvimuttassa, 96
 aññāvimuttānaṃ, 57
 aññe, 43, 252, 355, 365
 aññesaṃ, 252, 365
 aṭṭhīnaṃ, 150
 aṭṭhīni, 149
 aṇuṃ, 31, 265, 409
 aṇumatto, 284
 atanditaṃ, 366
 atandite, 376
 atandito, 305
 atikkamaṃ, 191
 atikkameyya, 221
 atittaṃ, 48
 atidhonacāriṇaṃ, 240
 atipātetī, 246
 atirocati, 59
 ativasā, 74
 ativākyam, 320
 atītassa, 176
 atula, 227
 attagutto, 379
 attaghaññāya, 164
 attajam, 161
 attadaṇḍesu, 406
 attadatthaṃ, 166
 attadattham, 166
 attadantassa, 103
 attadanto, 322
 attanaṃ, 355
 attanā, 66, 160, 161, 165, 379
 attano, 15, 16, 50, 61, 62, 84, 130, 131, 160, 163, 217, 236, 238, 239, 247, 252, 285, 291, 343, 380, 388, 402
 attasambhavaṃ, 161
 attahetu, 84
 attā, 62, 103, 159, 160, 380
 attānañ, 157, 159
 attānam, 158
 atthaṃ, 209, 226, 256, 293, 363, 384
 atthapadaṃ, 99
 atthamhi, 331
 atthavasam, 289

- atha, 55, 69, 83, 118,
 119, 135, 139, 158,
 271, 277, 278, 279,
 387
 athaññam, 158
 athassa, 384
 athāyaṃ, 85
 atho, 151, 234, 332,
 423
 adaṇḍesu, 136
 adassanaṃ, 46, 210
 adassanena, 206
 adinnaṃ, 246, 409
 aduṭṭho, 399
 addhāna, 207
 adhammena, 84
 adhammo, 248
 adhigacchati, 249,
 250
 adhigacchanti, 12
 adhigacche, 368, 381
 adhicitte, 185
 adhimuttānaṃ, 226
 adhisessati, 41
 anakkhāte, 218
 anaṅgaṇassa, 124
 anaṅgaṇo, 236, 238,
 351
 anattā, 279
 anatthañ, 256
 anatthapadasamhitā,
 99, 100, 101
 anattthāya, 72
 anantagocaraṃ, 179,
 180
 ananvāhatacetaso,
 39
 anapāyini, 2
 anapekkhino, 346,
 347
 anappakaṃ, 144
 anavaṭṭhitacittassa,
 38
 anavassutacittassa,
 39
 anāgārehi, 404
 anāgāro, 415, 416
 anātura, 198
 anādānaṃ, 396, 406,
 421
 anādāno, 352
 anāvilaṃ, 413
 anāvilo, 82
 anāsavaṃ, 386
 anāsavassa, 94
 anāsavā, 125
 anikkasāvo, 9
 aniccā, 277
 anindito, 227
 anibbisaṃ, 153
 animitto, 92, 93
 anivesano, 40
 anissito, 93
 anīgho, 294, 295
 anuṭṭhahāno, 280
 anuṭṭhānamalā, 241
 anutappati, 67
 anuttaraṃ, 23
 anuttaro, 55
 anutthunaṃ, 156
 anuddhato, 363
 anudhammacārī, 20
 anupaghāto, 185
 anupaddave, 338
 anupavādo, 185
 anupādāya, 89, 414
 anupādiyāno, 20
 anupubbena, 239
 anuppattaṃ, 386,
 403, 411
 anubrūhaye, 75
 anumodamāno, 177
 anuyuñjati, 247
 anuyuñjanti, 26
 anuyuñjetha, 27
 anurakkhatha, 327
 anu vicintayaṃ, 364
 anuvicca, 229
 anusāsati, 159
 anusāseyya, 158
 anussaraṃ, 364
 anussukā, 199
 anussutaṃ, 400
 anūpalitto, 353
 anūhate, 338
 anekajātisaṃsāraṃ,
 153
 anejaṃ, 422
 anejo, 414
 anokaṃ, 87
 anokasāriṃ, 404
 antakenādhipannassa
 a, 288
 antako, 48
 antarā, 237
 antarāyaṃ, 286
 antalikkhe, 126, 127
 antimasārīraṃ, 400
 antimasārīro, 352
 antimoyaṃ, 351
 andhakārena, 146

- andhabhūte, 59
 andhabhūto, 174
 anveti, 1, 2, 71, 123
 apajitaṃ, 104
 apaññassa, 372
 apatthāni, 149
 apadaṃ, 179, 180
 apaviddhaṃ, 292
 apassaṃ, 112, 113,
 114
 apāraṃ, 385
 api, 65, 99, 100, 105,
 106, 187, 196
 apuññalābhaṃ, 309
 apuññalābho, 310
 aputhujjanasevitaṃ,
 272
 apekhā, 345
 apetakaddamo, 95
 apetaviññāṇo, 41
 apeto, 9
 appakā, 85
 appaṭibaddhacitto,
 218
 appatto, 272
 appaduṭṭhassa, 124
 appaduṭṭhesu, 136
 appabodhati, 142
 appam, 20, 259
 appamattassa, 24
 appamattā, 21
 appamatto, 27, 29,
 56
 appamādaṃ, 30
 appamādañ, 26
 appamādamhi, 22
 appamādaratā, 327
 appamādarato, 31,
 32
 appamādavihāriṇaṃ
 , 57
 appamāde, 22
 appamādena, 28, 30
 appamādo, 21
 appalābho, 366
 appasattho, 122
 appassādā, 186
 appassutāyaṃ, 152
 appicchaṃ, 404
 appiyānañ, 210
 appiyehi, 210
 appiyo, 77
 appo, 174
 appossukko, 330
 aphalā, 51
 abalassaṃ, 29
 abbato, 264
 abbhakkhānaṃ, 138
 abbhantaraṃ, 394
 abbhā, 172, 173, 382
 abhabbo, 32
 abhaye, 317
 abhayo, 258
 abhāvitaṃ, 13
 abhiññāya, 75, 166,
 353
 abhiññāvosito, 423
 abhittharetha, 115
 abhinandanti, 219
 abhibhuyya, 328
 abhimatthati, 161
 abhivaṭṭhaṃ, 335
 abhivādanasīlissa,
 108
 abhivādanā, 107
 abhisambudhāno, 46
 abhūtavādī, 306
 amataṃ, 113, 374
 amatapadaṃ, 21
 amatogadhaṃ, 411
 amattaññum, 7
 amānusi, 373
 amitteneva, 66, 207
 ayam, 56, 174, 356,
 357, 358, 359
 ayasā, 240
 ayogā, 282
 ayoguḷo, 308
 ayoge, 209
 ayojayaṃ, 209
 araññāni, 98
 aratiñ, 418
 arahataṃ, 164
 arahati, 9, 10, 230
 arahantaṃ, 420
 ariyaṃ, 208
 ariyañ, 191
 ariyappavedite, 79
 ariyabhūmim, 236
 ariyasaccāni, 190
 ariyānaṃ, 22, 164,
 206
 ariyo, 270
 arukāyaṃ, 147
 alaṅkato, 141
 alajjitāye, 316
 aladdhā, 155, 156
 alaso, 280
 alāpūneva, 149
 alikaṃ, 264
 alikavādiṇaṃ, 223

- alīnenāpagabbhena, 245
 avajjañ, 319
 avajjato, 319
 avajje, 318
 avadhi, 3, 4
 avijānatam, 60
 avijānato, 38
 avijjā, 243
 avitiṇṇakaṅkham, 140
 aviddasu, 268
 aviruddham, 406
 avekkhati, 28
 avekkhantam, 170
 avekkheyya, 50
 averino, 197
 averī, 258
 averena, 5
 asaṃvutam, 7
 asaṃsatṭham, 404
 asajjamānam, 221
 asajjhāyamalā, 241
 asaṅṅatā, 248, 307
 asaṅṅato, 308
 asatam, 73, 77
 asatā, 367
 asattam, 419
 asantāsī, 351
 asantettha, 304
 asabbhā, 77
 asamāhito, 109, 110
 asarīram, 37
 asādhum, 223
 asādhūni, 163
 asārañ, 12
 asārato, 12
 asāre, 11
 asāhasena, 257
 asuddhī, 165
 asubham, 350
 asubhānupassim, 8
 asokam, 412
 asoko, 28
 asmā, 220
 asmi, 353
 asmiṃ, 168, 169, 242, 410
 assam, 380
 assatarā, 322
 assaddho, 96
 assā, 94
 assu, 74
 assumukho, 67
 aham, 222, 320, 385, 386, 391, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423
 ahāsi, 3, 4
 ahimsakā, 225
 ahimsā, 261, 270
 ahimsāya, 300
 ahitāni, 163
 ahirikena, 244
 aheṭṭhayam, 49
 ahorattānusikkhina m, 226
 ahorattim, 387
 ākaṅkha', 343
 ākāse, 92, 93, 175, 254, 255
 ākirate, 313
 āgataṃ, 219, 220
 āgamissati, 120, 121
 āgamma, 87, 189, 192
 ācārakusalo, 376
 ācinaṃ, 120, 121
 ājānīyā, 322
 ātappam, 276
 ātāpino, 144
 āturam, 147
 āturesu, 198
 ādānapaṭinissagge, 89
 ādāya, 47, 49, 268, 287
 ādi, 375
 ādicco, 387
 ādiyati, 246
 ānando, 146
 āpajjatī, 309
 ābādham, 138
 ābhassarā, 200
 ābhāti, 387
 āyasaṃ, 345
 āyu, 109
 āyum, 135
 āyogo, 185
 āraggā, 407
 ārage, 401
 āradhāvīriyam, 8
 ārabhato, 112
 ārā, 253
 ārādhaye, 281

- ārāmarukkhacetyāni
 , 188
 āruyha, 28
 ārogyaparamā, 204
 ālasiyaṃ, 280
 āvāsesu, 73
 āsavakkhayaṃ, 272
 āsavakkhaya, 253
 āsavā, 226, 253, 292,
 293
 āsā, 410
 āsīnaṃ, 227, 386
 āhāre, 93
 āhu, 345, 346, 362
 icchaṃ, 334
 icchati, 291
 icchatī, 162
 icchā, 74
 icchādosā, 359
 icchālobhasamāpann
 o, 264
 icche, 84
 iccheyya, 73, 84, 88
 iñjitaṃ, 255
 itarā, 85, 104
 itarītarena, 331
 itaro, 222
 iti, 62, 74, 186, 261,
 286
 idaṃ, 40, 144, 148,
 326, 338
 idan, 371
 iddhiyā, 175
 idha, 15, 16, 17, 18,
 20, 286, 375
 idheva, 247, 402
 indriyagutti, 375
 indriyesu, 7, 8
 imaṃ, 40, 44, 45, 46,
 172, 173, 369,
 382, 414
 imettam, 196
 iva, 44, 45, 143, 227,
 401, 407
 isippaveditaṃ, 281
 issariyaṃ, 73
 issukī, 262
 ukkuṭīkappadhānaṃ
 , 141
 ukkhittapalighaṃ,
 398
 uccayo, 117, 118
 ucchinda, 285
 ujuṃ, 33
 ujjugatesu, 108
 ujjhānasaññino, 253
 ujjhitasmim, 58
 utṭhānakālamhi, 280
 utṭhānavato, 24
 utṭhānenappamāden
 a, 25
 uttamaṃ, 115, 189,
 192
 uttamatthaṃ, 386,
 403
 uttamaporiso, 97
 uttamo, 56
 uttiṭṭhe, 168
 udakaṃ, 80, 145
 udakumbho, 121,
 122
 udabindu, 336
 udabindunipātena,
 121, 122
 udayabbayaṃ, 113,
 374
 udīraye, 408
 uddiseyyaṃ, 353
 uddhaṃsoto, 218
 uddharathattānaṃ,
 327
 unnalānaṃ, 292
 upaccagā, 315, 412,
 417
 upaṭṭhitā, 235
 upanayhanti, 3, 4
 upanītavayo, 237
 upapajjati, 140
 upapajjare, 307
 upapattiñ, 419
 upamaṃ, 129, 130
 upasaggaṃ, 139
 upasantassa, 96
 upasanto, 201, 378
 upasamassa, 205
 upasampadā, 183
 upasammati, 100,
 101, 102
 upahato, 134
 upeti, 151, 306, 325
 upeto, 10, 280
 upenti, 342
 upehisi, 238, 348
 uppatitaṃ, 222
 uppalaṃ, 55
 uppādo, 182, 194
 ubbhato, 34
 ubbhijja, 340
 ubhayattha, 15, 16,
 17, 18

- ubho, 74, 256, 269,
306, 412
uyyuñjanti, 91
uyyogamukhe, 235
usabhaṃ, 422
usīrattho, 337
usukārā, 80, 145
usukāro, 33
ussukesu, 199
ekaṃ, 100, 101, 102,
176, 395
ekaghano, 81
ekacaraṃ, 37
ekacariyaṃ, 61
ekaṇ, 103, 106, 107
ekantaṃ, 228
ekarajjena, 178
ekaseyyaṃ, 305
ekassa, 330
ekāsanaṃ, 305
ekāhaṃ, 110, 111,
112, 113, 114, 115
ekepapajjanti, 126
eko, 305, 329, 330,
362
etaṃ, 22, 75, 183,
185, 192, 203, 227,
243, 274, 275, 282,
346
etam, 289, 346, 347
eti, 54, 108
ete, 281
etesam, 55
etehi, 224, 323
ettha, 6
etha, 171, 344
edhati, 193
enaṃ, 313
eva, 72, 125, 137,
158, 206, 240, 285,
289, 338, 344, 390
evaṃ, 13, 14, 49, 51,
52, 53, 59, 81, 82,
135, 170, 240, 248,
315, 377
evam, 75, 338
evānukantati, 311
evānudhāvati, 85
esa, 5, 134, 277, 278,
279, 349, 350
esacchecchati, 350
esā, 335
esāno, 131, 132
eso, 247, 274
essati, 369
essanti, 37, 86
ehisi, 236, 369
okaṃ, 91
okata, 34
okam, 34, 91
okā, 87
oghatiṇṇo, 370
ogho, 25
onaddhā, 146
opunāti, 252
ovadeyyānusāseyya,
77
ohārinaṃ, 346
ohito, 150
kaṃso, 134
kañci, 133, 408
kaṭukappabhedano,
324
kaṭukapphalaṃ, 66
kaṭṭhakasseva, 164
kaṇhaṃ, 87
kata, 74, 314
kataṃ, 67, 68, 71,
150, 161, 165, 173
katakkiccam, 386
kataṇ, 314
katan, 17, 18
katapuñṇam, 220
katapuñño, 16, 18
katākataṃ, 50
katāni, 50
kattabbaṃ, 53
katvā, 67, 68, 129,
130, 306, 314
kadariyaṃ, 223
kadariyā, 177
kandi, 371
kabalaraṃ, 324
kam, 353
kamma, 15, 96, 217
kammaṃ, 66, 67, 68,
71, 173, 312
kammakiliṭṭham, 15
kammapathe, 281
kammavisuddhim,
16
kammāni, 136
kammāro, 239
kammehi, 136, 307
kayiraṇ, 313
kayirati, 292
kayirā, 42, 43, 53,
61, 105, 117, 118,
159, 281, 330
kayirātha, 25, 117,
118, 211

- kayirāthetam̃, 118
 kayirāthenam̃, 313
 karam̃, 136
 karato, 117
 karissati, 376
 karissatha, 275
 kare, 42, 43
 karoti, 1, 2, 33, 162,
 349
 karontā, 66
 karomī, 306
 karohi, 236, 238
 kalam̃, 70
 kali, 202
 kalim̃, 252
 kaliṅgaram̃, 41
 kalyāṇe, 78, 116, 376
 kasāniviṭṭho, 144
 kasām, 143
 kahāpaṇavassena,
 186
 kā, 149
 kākasūrena, 244
 kāpotakāni, 149
 kāmakāmā, 83
 kāmagavesino, 99
 kāmaḡuṇe, 371
 kāmato, 215
 kāmabhavaparikkhī
 ṇam̃, 415
 kāmaratisanthavam̃,
 27
 kāmasukham̃, 346
 kāmā, 186
 kāme, 88, 383, 415
 kāmesu, 48, 186,
 187, 218, 401
 kāyagatā, 293, 299
 kāyaduccaritam̃, 231
 kāyappakopam̃, 231
 kāyam, 40, 46
 kāyassa, 140
 kāyena, 225, 231,
 234, 259, 281, 361,
 391
 kāyo, 41
 kāsāvam̃, 9
 kāsāvakaṇṭhā, 307
 kāsāvam, 9, 10
 kāhasi, 154
 kiṁ, 264, 394
 kiccam̃, 276, 292
 kiccākiccesu, 74
 kicce, 293
 kiccam̃, 182
 kiccho, 182
 kiṅcanam̃, 200, 421
 kiṅci, 108, 312
 kitavā, 252
 kim, 146
 kira, 159
 kilisseyya, 158
 kisaṁ, 395
 kismici, 74
 kuḡjheyya, 224
 kuṅjarā, 322
 kuṅjaro, 324, 327
 kuto, 62, 212, 213,
 214, 215, 216
 kudācanam̃, 5, 210
 kubbānam̃, 217
 kumudam̃, 285
 kumbhūpamam̃, 40
 kurute, 48, 217
 kulam̃, 193
 kusaggena, 70
 kusalam̃, 53
 kusalassa, 183
 kusalena, 173
 kusalo, 44, 45
 kusitam̃, 7
 kusīto, 112, 280
 kuso, 311
 kuhiṅci, 180
 kena, 179, 180
 kenaci, 196
 ko, 44, 146, 160, 230
 koci, 143, 179
 kodham̃, 221, 222,
 223
 kovidam̃, 403
 kosajjam̃, 241
 khaṇatha, 337
 khaṇātītā, 315
 khaṇe, 239
 khaṇo, 315
 khattiye, 294
 khattiyo, 387
 khanati, 247
 khantī, 184
 khantībalaṁ, 399
 khandhasamā, 202
 khandhānam̃, 374
 khayam̃, 383
 khayam, 154, 402
 khādati, 240
 khittā, 304
 khitto, 34, 125
 khippam̃, 65, 236,
 238
 khippam, 137, 289

- khīṇamacche, 155
 khīṇāsavaṃ, 420
 khīṇāsavā, 89
 khīraṃ, 71
 khīrapako, 284
 khettāni, 356, 357, 358, 359
 khemaṃ, 189, 192
 khemī, 258
 kho, 86, 189, 192, 349, 350
 gacchati, 31, 47, 174, 246, 287, 323
 gacchanti, 226, 293, 316, 317, 318, 319, 384
 gacche, 46, 224
 gaccheyya, 323
 gaṇayaṃ, 19
 gataṃ, 220
 gataddhino, 90
 gatāni, 94
 gati, 92, 380
 gatiṃ, 420
 gatī, 310
 gato, 17, 18, 30, 190, 351
 gantvā, 225
 ganthā, 211
 gandhajātānaṃ, 55
 gandhabbamānūsā, 420
 gandhabbo, 105
 gandho, 54, 56
 gabbham, 126, 325
 gamanena, 178
 gambhīrapaññaṃ, 403
 gambhīro, 82
 garahito, 30
 garukaṃ, 138, 310
 gavesatha, 146
 gavesanto, 153
 gahakāraka, 154
 gahakārakaṃ, 153
 gahakūṭaṃ, 154
 gahaṭṭhehi, 404
 gahanam, 394
 gaho, 251
 gāthā, 101
 gāthāpadaṃ, 101
 gāthāsataṃ, 102
 gāmaṃ, 47, 287
 gāme, 49, 98
 gāvo, 19, 135
 giram, 408
 gilī, 371
 gihī, 74
 guttaṃ, 36, 315
 gutto, 257
 guhāsayaṃ, 37
 gehaṃ, 154
 gocaraṃ, 135
 gocare, 22
 gocaro, 92, 93
 gotamasāvaka, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301
 gottena, 393
 gopālo, 135
 gopetha, 315
 gopo, 19
 gharā, 241, 302
 ghāṇena, 360
 ghātaye, 129, 130
 ghātetī, 405
 ca, 3, 5, 6, 8, 10, 12, 20, 24, 25, 26, 40, 43, 44, 45, 50, 54, 56, 63, 68, 69, 73, 74, 77, 86, 92, 93, 96, 97, 103, 106, 107, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 119, 120, 135, 138, 141, 144, 150, 151, 163, 168, 169, 172, 177, 185, 188, 190, 191, 205, 207, 208, 209, 210, 218, 219, 228, 235, 237, 242, 245, 246, 247, 248, 256, 259, 261, 265, 267, 268, 273, 281, 282, 283, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 310, 312, 314, 319, 322, 325, 330, 340, 341, 345, 348, 350, 352, 363, 367, 369, 370, 371, 372, 375, 377, 393, 398, 399, 405, 407, 410, 412, 418, 419, 421, 423
 cakkam, 1
 cakkhunā, 360
 cakkhumā, 273
 cajanti, 83
 caje, 290

- caṭṭhaṅgikaṃ, 191
 catutthaṃ, 309
 catubhāgam, 108
 caturō, 273
 cattāri, 190, 309
 cattāro, 109
 caddhagū, 302
 candaṃ, 413
 candanaṃ, 54, 55
 candimā, 172, 173,
 208, 382, 387
 capalaṃ, 33
 caraṇ, 61
 carati, 267
 caranti, 66
 caram, 305
 caritaṃ, 330
 care, 49, 168, 169,
 231, 232, 233, 329,
 330, 365
 careyya, 142, 328
 cāpātikhittā, 156
 cāpāto, 320
 cābhayadassino, 317
 cāyaṃ, 104
 cārikaṃ, 326
 cāvajjadassino, 318
 cāsāradassino, 11
 cāha, 306
 cāhaṃ, 396
 cāhu, 228
 cittaṃ, 13, 14, 33,
 34, 35, 36, 37, 42,
 43, 89, 116, 154,
 171, 371
 cittakataṃ, 147
 cittakkhepaṃ, 138
 cittaklesehi, 88
 cittam, 40, 326
 cittassa, 35
 ciraṃ, 248
 cirappavāsīṃ, 219
 cirāya, 342
 cutiṃ, 419
 cuttaribhāvaye, 370
 cūbhayaṃ, 404
 ce, 1, 2, 19, 20, 61,
 64, 65, 100, 101,
 102, 106, 107, 117,
 118, 124, 142, 157,
 159, 229, 267, 290,
 308, 313, 329, 366,
 396
 cetam, 250, 263, 336
 cetarahi, 228
 cetasā, 79
 codayattānaṃ, 379
 chattimsatī, 339
 chandaṃ, 117, 118
 chandajāto, 218
 chādeti, 252
 chāyā, 2
 chijjati, 284
 chinda, 383
 chindatha, 283, 340
 chinde, 370
 chinno, 338
 chuddho, 41
 chetvā, 283, 369,
 397, 398
 chetvāna, 46, 346,
 347
 jagatippadeso, 127,
 128
 jaccā, 393
 jaññā, 157, 352
 jaṭā, 141
 jaṭāhi, 393, 394
 janā, 26, 85, 86
 jano, 99, 217, 222,
 249
 jantu, 107
 jantum, 395
 jantuno, 105, 176,
 341, 349
 jambonadasseva, 230
 jammim, 336
 jammī, 335
 jayaṃ, 201
 jayaparājayaṃ, 201
 jaram, 151
 jarā, 135, 150, 333
 jallaṃ, 141
 jahanti, 91
 jahe, 221, 370
 jāgarato, 39, 60
 jāgaramānānaṃ, 226
 jātaṃ, 340
 jātamhi, 331
 jāti, 153
 jātikkhayaṃ, 423
 jātijaram, 238, 348
 jātijarūpagā, 341
 jātena, 53
 jānato, 384
 jānanti, 420
 jānāhi, 248
 jānim, 138
 jāyati, 72, 193

- jāyatī, 193, 212, 213,
 214, 215, 216, 282,
 283
 jāyetha, 58
 jālaṃ, 251, 347
 jālamutto, 174
 jālinī, 180
 jīghacchāparamā,
 203
 jīṇakoṅcā, 155
 jitaṃ, 104, 105, 179
 jitañ, 40
 jināti, 354
 jine, 103, 223
 jivhā, 65
 jivhāya, 360
 jīrati, 152
 jīranti, 151
 jīvāma, 197, 198,
 199, 200
 jīvitaṃ, 110, 111,
 112, 113, 114, 115,
 130, 148, 182, 244
 jīvitasāṅkhayamhi,
 331
 jīvitukāmo, 123
 jīve, 110, 111, 112,
 113, 114, 115
 jutimanto, 89
 jetvā, 175
 jeyya, 103
 jhānaṃ, 372
 jhānañ, 372
 jhānapasutā, 181
 jhāya, 371
 jhāyantaṃ, 395
 jhāyanti, 155
 jhāyanto, 27
 jhāyim̃, 386
 jhāyino, 23, 110,
 111, 276
 jhāyī, 387, 414
 ṭhapetvā, 40
 ṭhānaṃ, 137, 225
 ṭhānāni, 309
 ṭhānehi, 224, 391
 ṭhiti, 147
 ḍayhamāno, 371
 ḍahaṃ, 31
 ḍahati, 140
 ḍahantaṃ, 71
 taṃ, 3, 4, 7, 8, 43, 67,
 98, 108, 117, 121,
 122, 133, 163, 193,
 208, 217, 221, 230,
 235, 248, 287, 312,
 337, 344, 345, 366,
 374, 392
 takkaro, 19
 tagaraṃ, 55
 tagaracandanī, 56
 tagaramallikā, 54
 tacchakā, 80, 145
 tañ, 68, 340
 taṇhaṃ, 336, 416
 taṇhakkhayarato,
 187
 taṇhakkhaye, 353
 taṇhakkhayo, 354
 taṇhā, 180, 334, 335,
 349
 taṇhānaṃ, 154
 taṇhānusaye, 338
 taṇhābhavaparikkhī
 ṇaṃ, 416
 taṇhāya, 216, 337
 taṇhāsamā, 251
 tatīyaṃ, 309
 tato, 1, 2, 6, 42, 43,
 243, 322, 369, 376,
 389, 390
 tatto, 308
 tattha, 6, 58, 249,
 303
 tattheva, 303
 tatrābhiratim, 88
 tatrāyam, 375
 tathattānaṃ, 162,
 282
 tathā, 159
 tathāgatā, 254, 276
 tathārūpassa, 105
 tatheva, 220
 tad, 292, 326
 taduṭṭhāya, 240
 tanukettha, 174
 tapati, 314, 387
 tapo, 184, 194
 tappati, 17, 136
 tam, 125, 179, 180,
 222, 240, 362, 385,
 386, 391, 395, 396,
 397, 398, 399, 400,
 401, 402, 403, 404,
 405, 406, 407, 408,
 409, 410, 411, 412,
 413, 414, 415, 416,
 417, 418, 419, 420,
 421, 422, 423
 tamhā, 336

- tamhi, 117, 118
 tayo, 281
 tasanti, 129, 130
 tasiṇaṃ, 343
 tasiṇāya, 342, 343
 tasesu, 405
 tasmā, 208, 211, 302,
 310, 343, 356, 357,
 358, 359, 380, 388
 tassa, 93, 94, 96, 152,
 253, 260, 335, 363
 tāṇatā, 288
 tāṇāya, 288
 tādi, 95
 tādino, 94, 95, 96
 tādisaṃ, 76, 208
 tādise, 196
 tāni, 149
 tāva, 284
 tāvatā, 259, 266
 ti, 17, 18, 63, 218,
 257, 258, 260, 263,
 265, 267, 270, 277,
 278, 279, 306, 352,
 367, 370, 371, 378,
 388
 tiṭṭhati, 340
 tiṭṭhasi, 235
 tiṇadosāni, 356, 357,
 358, 359
 tiṇṇam, 157
 tiṇṇasokapariddave,
 195
 tiṇṇo, 414
 titikkhati, 321, 399
 titikkhā, 184
 titikkhissāṃ, 320
 titti, 186
 tibbarāgassa, 349
 tīram, 85
 tīhi, 224, 391
 tuṭṭhī, 331
 tuṇhim, 227
 tumhe, 274, 275
 tumhehi, 276
 tulaṃ, 268
 te, 11, 12, 23, 85, 86,
 89, 91, 99, 134,
 154, 196, 225, 234,
 235, 237, 293, 306,
 307, 341, 369, 371,
 394
 tejanaṃ, 33, 80, 145
 tejasā, 387
 tena, 63, 256, 258,
 260, 266, 269, 270
 tenattamano, 328
 teneva, 177
 tesaṃ, 3, 57, 92, 181,
 211, 292
 tesūpasammati, 4
 thaṇḍilasāyikā, 141
 thale, 34, 98
 thāvesu, 405
 thūlaṃ, 31, 409
 thūlāni, 265
 thero, 260, 261
 thokathokam, 121,
 122
 thokikā, 310
 dajjāppasmim, 224
 daṇḍaṃ, 142, 310,
 405
 daṇḍassa, 129, 130,
 131, 132,
 135, 137
 dadato, 242
 dadāti, 249
 dantaṃ, 35, 321, 400
 dantā, 322
 dantena, 323
 danto, 142, 321, 323
 dandhaṃ, 116
 dabbī, 64
 damatho, 35
 damayanti, 80, 145
 damayam, 305
 damasaccena, 9, 10
 dametha, 159
 damena, 25
 damo, 261
 daḷhaṃ, 61, 112, 345,
 346, 349
 daḷhaparakkamā, 23
 daḷham, 313
 daḷhe, 338
 dasannam, 137
 dassanaṃ, 210
 dassanam, 206
 dassanassa, 274
 dassayanti, 83
 daharo, 382
 dānaṃ, 177
 dānisi, 235, 237
 dānena, 223
 dāruṃ, 80, 145
 dārujaṃ, 345
 dāruṇaṃ, 139
 dāresu, 345
 diṭṭhiṃ, 164
 diṭṭhosi, 154

- dinnam, 356, 357,
358, 359
dipadānañ, 273
dibbam, 236, 417
dibbesu, 187
divā, 249, 250, 296,
297, 298, 299, 300,
301, 387
disam, 42, 323
disā, 54
diso, 42, 162
disvā, 15, 16, 340
disvāna, 149
dissanti, 304
dīgham, 60, 409
dīgham, 207
dīghā, 60
dīgho, 60
dīpam, 25
dīpam, 236, 238
dīpeti, 363
dukkatam, 314, 391
dukkham, 69, 191,
201, 210, 390
dukkham, 1, 144,
338, 342, 371
dukkhasamuppādam
, 191
dukkhassa, 191, 331,
402
dukkhassantam, 275,
376
dukkhā, 133, 153,
202, 221, 278
dukkhānupatitaddha
gū, 302
dukkhānupatito, 302
dukkhāya, 248
dukkhūpasamagāmi
nam, 191
dukkhe, 277, 278,
279
dukkho, 117, 207
dukkhosamānasamv
āso, 302
dukhā, 186, 203, 302
dukhena, 83
duggam, 414
duggatim, 17, 240,
316, 317, 318
duggahito, 311
duggā, 327
duccaritam, 169, 242
ducchanam, 13
dujjivam, 245
duddamo, 159
duddasam, 252
duddiṭṭhim, 339
dunnigghassa, 35
dunnivārayam, 33
dunnivārayo, 324
duppañño, 111, 140
duppabbajjam, 302
duppamuñcam, 346
dupparāmaṭṭham,
311
dubbalam, 7
dummedha, 394
dummedham, 161,
355
dummedhā, 66
dummedhino, 26
dummedho, 136,
164, 355
duraccayam, 336
durannayam, 93
durannayā, 92
durabhiramam, 302
durāvāsā, 302
dullabham, 160
dullabho, 193
dussati, 125, 137
dussilo, 110, 308,
320
dūrakkham, 33
dūraṅgamam, 37
dūrato, 219
dūramam, 87
dūre, 304
devalokam, 177
devā, 94, 181, 200,
230, 366, 420
devāna, 224
devānam, 30
devesu, 56
devo, 105
desitam, 285
dosañ, 20, 369, 377
dosadosā, 357
dosasamo, 202, 251
doso, 407
dvayesu, 384
dve, 294, 295
dvedhāpatham, 282
dhamṣinā, 244
dhanam, 26, 62, 84,
155, 156, 204
dhanam, 62
dhamanisanthatham,
395

The Dhammapada Indexes - 154

- dhammañ, 64, 65,
 87, 167, 168, 169,
 176, 259, 266, 364,
 373, 392
 dhammagatā, 297
 dhammacārī, 168,
 169
 dhammajīvinam, 164
 dhammajīvino, 24
 dhammañ, 190, 363
 dhammaṭṭham, 217
 dhammaṭṭho, 256,
 257
 dhammadānañ, 354
 dhammadharo, 259
 dhammapadam, 44,
 45, 102
 dhammapīti, 79
 dhammapītirasañ,
 205
 dhammam, 115
 dhammaratī, 354
 dhammarato, 364
 dhammaraso, 354
 dhammavinicchayen
 a, 144
 dhammassa, 20, 257
 dhammā, 1, 2, 109,
 242, 279
 dhammānañ, 273
 dhammāni, 82
 dhammānuvattino,
 86
 dhammārāmo, 364
 dhammiko, 84
 dhamme, 79, 86
 dhammena, 257
 dhammesu, 353, 384
 dhammo, 5, 151,
 261, 393
 dhāraye, 222
 dhāvati, 344
 dhī, 389
 dhīrañ, 208
 dhīrā, 23, 175, 181,
 234, 345, 346, 347
 dhīro, 28, 122, 177,
 193, 207, 261, 290
 dhuvan, 147
 dhorayhasīlam, 208
 na, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 14,
 19, 21, 38, 43, 50,
 54, 57, 64, 67, 69,
 70, 71, 76, 78, 81,
 83, 84, 90, 91, 95,
 99, 105, 108, 117,
 119, 120, 121, 122,
 127, 128, 129, 130,
 131, 132, 134, 136,
 141, 146, 151, 152,
 154, 158, 166, 167,
 169, 170, 177, 184,
 186, 193, 196, 211,
 224, 225, 228, 235,
 237, 238, 249, 256,
 258, 259, 260, 262,
 264, 266, 268, 270,
 271, 280, 281, 284,
 286, 288, 291, 293,
 302, 304, 306, 309,
 310, 312, 316, 323,
 324, 330, 345, 348,
 364, 367, 385, 389,
 390, 393, 396, 397,
 401, 405, 410, 411,
 420
 nañ, 1, 2, 42, 43,
 157, 162, 169, 230
 nakkhattapatham,
 208
 nagaram, 150, 315
 nagarūpamañ, 40
 naggacariyā, 141
 natthañño, 274
 natthi, 39, 61, 62, 92,
 124, 147, 171, 176,
 180, 200, 202, 211,
 212, 213, 214, 215,
 216, 227, 237, 251,
 254, 255, 288, 330,
 367, 372, 391, 421
 nadī, 251
 naddhim, 398
 nandati, 18
 nandībhavaparikkhī
 ñam, 413
 nappamajjati, 172,
 259
 nappamajjeyya, 168
 nappasañsanti, 177
 nappasahati, 8
 nappasahetha, 128
 namayanti, 80, 145
 namasseyya, 392
 nayatī, 257
 nayanti, 80, 145,
 240, 321
 naye, 256
 naram, 47, 48, 287
 narassa, 125, 284
 narā, 341

- naro, 19, 97, 247,
262, 309, 310
naḷam, 337
nāgavanassa, 324
nāgo, 320, 329, 330
nāññamañño, 165
nāññesaṃ, 365
nātimaññati, 366
nātimaññeyya, 365
nātham, 160
nātho, 160, 380
nādiyati, 409
nādhigacchati, 187,
365
nādhigacchanti, 11
nādhigaccheyya, 61
nānāsakā, 141
nānutappati, 68, 314
nānupatanti, 221
nābbaṇam, 124
nābhikīrati, 25
nābhinandeyya, 75
nābhisaje, 408
nāma, 324, 396
nāmarūpasmiṃ, 221,
367
nārisu, 284
nāvaṃ, 369
nāvajīyati, 179
nāssa, 124, 389
nikāmaseyyam, 309
nikete, 91
nigacchati, 69, 137
niggayhavādim, 76
niggaheṣāmi, 326
niccam, 23, 104, 109,
146, 225, 245, 253,
293, 296, 297, 298,
299
niccam, 206
niccheyya, 256
niṭṭham, 351
niddaro, 205
niddāyitā, 325
niddhantamalo, 236,
238
niddhame, 239
nidhāya, 142, 405
nidhīnam, 76
nindam, 143, 309
nindanti, 227
nindāpasamsāsu, 81
ninditum, 230
nindito, 228
ninne, 98
nipakam, 328, 329
nippapañcā, 254
nippāpo, 205
nibbattatī, 338
nibbanatho, 344
nibbanā, 283
nibbānam, 23, 134,
184, 203, 204, 226,
285
nibbānagamanam,
289
nibbānagāminī, 75
nibbānam, 369
nibbānasantike, 372
nibbānasseva, 32
nibbindatī, 277, 278,
279
nibbutam, 406
nibbute, 196
nibbuto, 414
nimmalā, 243
niyato, 142
nirattham, 41
nirayam, 126, 140,
306, 307, 309
nirayamhi, 315
nirayāyupakaḍḍhati,
311
nirāsayam, 410
niruttipadakovido,
352
nirūpadhim, 418
nivattati, 390
nivāpapaṭṭho, 325
nivāraye, 77, 116
nivesaye, 158
niveseyya, 282
nisammakāriṇo, 24
nisedho, 390
nissāya, 164
nihīnakammā, 306
nīyanti, 175
nu, 146
nudati, 28
nekkham, 230
nekkhammasukham,
272
nekkhammūpasame,
181
netam, 189, 227
netave, 180
nettikā, 80, 145
neresi, 134
neva, 105
nessatha, 179, 180

- no, 95, 179, 200, 329, 355
noccāvacaṃ, 83
nhātakaṃ, 422
paṃsukūladharaṃ, 395
pakāseṇṭi, 304
pakubbato, 52
pakkhandinā, 244
pagabbhena, 244
paggayha, 268
paṅkā, 141
paṅke, 327
pacinantāṃ, 47, 48
paccassati, 44, 45
paccati, 69, 119, 120
paccattaṃ, 165
paccantaṃ, 315
pacceti, 125
pacchato, 348
pacchā, 172, 314, 421
pajaṃ, 28
pajā, 85, 104, 254, 342, 343, 356, 357, 358, 359
pajānāti, 402
pajjalite, 146
pañca, 370
paññaṅ, 208
paññavantassa, 111
paññavā, 84
paññassa, 375
paññā, 28, 38, 40, 59, 152, 229, 277, 278, 279, 280, 333, 340, 372
paññāpāsādam, 28
paññāya, 59, 277, 278, 279, 280, 333, 340
paññāvudhena, 40
paññāsīlasamāhitāṃ, 229
paṭikkosati, 164
paṭigaṇhanti, 220
paṭijaggeyya, 157
paṭidaṇḍā, 133
paṭipajjatha, 274
paṭipannā, 275, 276
paṭibaddhamano, 284
paṭimāsettā, 379
paṭilābho, 333
paṭivadeyyu, 133
paṭivātaṃ, 125
paṭivātam, 54
paṭivātameti, 54
paṭisanthāravuttassa, 376
paṭisevati, 67, 68
paṭhamāṃ, 158
paṭhaviṃ, 41, 44, 45
paṭhavisamo, 95
paṇeti, 310
paṇḍitaṃ, 64, 65, 76
paṇḍitamānī, 63
paṇḍitā, 22, 80, 81, 82, 83
paṇḍito, 28, 63, 79, 87, 88, 157, 158, 186, 236, 238, 256, 258, 268, 289
paṇḍupalāso, 235
paṭiṭṭhitā, 333
patitaṃ, 320
patirūpe, 158
patissatā, 144
paṭīto, 68
pato, 423
pattosi, 134
pathavyā, 178
padaṃ, 1, 21, 93, 114, 254, 255, 368, 381
padā, 273
padīpaṃ, 146
paduṭṭhena, 1
padumaṃ, 58
padena, 179, 180
padesaṃ, 303
pana, 42, 252, 271, 292
panuda, 383
pantaṅ, 185
pannabhāraṃ, 402
papañcasamatikkant e, 195
papañcābhiratā, 254
papatanti, 336
papupphakāni, 46
pappoti, 27
pabujjhanti, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301
pabbajaṅ, 345
pabbajitā, 74
pabbajito, 184, 388
pabbataṃ, 8
pabbataṭṭho, 28

- pabbatānaṃ, 127, 128
 pabbatāni, 188
 pabbato, 304
 pabbājayam, 388
 pabhaṅguraṃ, 139, 148
 pabhāseti, 172, 173, 382
 pabhinnaṃ, 326
 pamajjitvā, 172
 pamattacārino, 334
 pamattā, 21
 pamattānaṃ, 292
 pamattesu, 29
 pamatto, 19, 309, 371
 pamādaṃ, 28
 pamādam, 26, 27
 pamāde, 31, 32
 pamādena, 167
 pamādo, 21, 30, 241
 pamuccati, 189, 192, 361
 pamuñcati, 377
 pamokkhanti, 276
 pamodati, 16
 pamodanti, 22
 pamohanam, 274
 payirupāsati, 64, 65
 paraṃ, 184, 220
 parakulesu, 73
 parakkame, 313
 parakkamma, 383
 parattha, 177, 306
 paratthena, 166
 paradāraṃ, 310
 paradāraṇ, 246
 paradārūpasevī, 309
 paradukkhūpadānen
 a, 291
 paramaṃ, 184, 203, 204, 243
 paramadukkaraṃ, 163
 paramhi, 168, 169, 242, 410
 paravajjānupassissa, 253
 parassa, 84
 parājito, 201
 parikkhayaṃ, 139
 parikkhīṇā, 93
 paricare, 107
 pariṇṇam, 148
 pariññātabhojanā, 92
 paritassati, 397
 paridahessati, 9
 parinibbanti, 126
 parinibbutā, 89
 paripakko, 260
 paripūrati, 38
 pariḷavapasādassa, 38
 pariphandatidaṃ, 34
 paribbajanti, 346
 paribbaje, 415, 416
 paribbājo, 313
 parimajjasi, 394
 parimuccati, 291
 pariyodapeyya, 88
 pariḷāho, 90
 parivajjaye, 123
 parivajjeti, 269
 parisappanti, 342, 343
 parissayāni, 328
 parihānāya, 32
 parihāyati, 364
 parūpaghātī, 184
 pare, 6, 257, 266
 paresaṃ, 19, 50, 249, 252
 paro, 160
 palavatī, 334
 palitaṃ, 260
 palipathaṃ, 414
 pallalaṃ, 91
 pallale, 155
 paḷeti, 49
 pavaḍḍhati, 282, 349
 pavaḍḍhanti, 335
 pavattāraṃ, 76
 pavaraṃ, 422
 pavāti, 54
 paviṭṭhassa, 373
 pavivekaraṃ, 205
 pavissa, 127, 128
 pavuccati, 257, 258, 261, 265, 269, 270
 pavedayanti, 151
 pasamsanti, 30, 229, 230, 366
 pasamsito, 228, 230
 pasannena, 2
 pasanno, 368, 381
 pasavati, 201
 pasahati, 7
 passa, 147
 passatā, 245

- passati, 119, 120,
 170, 190, 259, 277,
 278, 279, 423
 passato, 113, 114,
 115
 passatha, 344
 passathimaṃ, 171
 passe, 76, 170, 290
 pahatvāna, 243, 415,
 416
 pahareyya, 389
 pahassatha, 144
 pahāṇaṃ, 331
 pahātave, 34
 pahāya, 20, 329, 346,
 347
 pahīnamānassa, 94
 pāceti, 135
 pācenti, 135
 pāṇam, 246
 pāṇāni, 270
 pāṇinaṃ, 135
 pāṇinā, 124, 285
 pāṇimhi, 124
 pātito, 407
 pātimokkhe, 185,
 375
 pātheyyam, 235, 237
 pādasamyato, 362
 pānabhojane, 249
 pāpaṃ, 17, 69, 71,
 119, 120, 124, 125,
 161, 165, 173, 176
 pāpakam, 66
 pāpakammā, 127
 pāpakammino, 126
 pāpakā, 242
 pāpakārī, 15, 17
 pāpake, 78
 pāpako, 211
 pāpañ, 117, 267, 412
 pāpadhammā, 248,
 307
 pāpasmiṃ, 116
 pāpassa, 117, 121
 pāpā, 116, 307
 pāpānaṃ, 265, 333
 pāpāni, 119, 123,
 136, 265, 269, 330
 pāpikaṃ, 164
 pāpikā, 310
 pāpiyo, 42, 76
 pāpuṇe, 138
 pāpehi, 307
 pāpo, 119
 pāmojjabahulo, 376,
 381
 pāraṃ, 385
 pāragato, 414
 pāragavesino, 355
 pāragāmino, 85
 pāragū, 348, 384
 pāram, 86
 pārāpāraṃ, 385
 pāvako, 71, 140
 pi, 19, 20, 43, 49, 51,
 52, 53, 55, 63, 64,
 82, 94, 108, 119,
 120, 121, 122, 142,
 151, 166, 181, 220,
 224, 227, 230, 235,
 237, 259, 284, 288,
 306, 338, 346, 347,
 366
 pitaraṃ, 294, 295
 pitā, 43, 288
 pitvā, 205
 pithīyati, 173
 piyaṃ, 130, 157, 211,
 217, 220
 piyaggāhī, 209
 piyato, 212
 piyānaṃ, 210
 piyāpāyo, 211
 piyāppiyaṃ, 211
 piyehi, 210, 390
 piyo, 77
 pivam, 205
 pihayaṃ, 365
 pihayanti, 94, 181
 pihettānuyoginaṃ,
 209
 pītipāmojjaṃ, 374
 pītibhakkhā, 200
 puggalam, 344
 puññaṃ, 18, 116,
 196, 331
 puññañ, 118, 267,
 412
 puññapāpapahīnassa,
 39
 puññapekkho, 108
 puññassa, 118, 122
 puññāni, 220
 puttapasusammatta
 ṃ, 287
 puttam, 84
 puttā, 62, 288
 puttesu, 345
 puthujjane, 59
 puna, 154

- punaṃ, 238, 348
 punappunaṃ, 117,
 118, 153, 325, 337,
 338, 342
 punar, 338
 pupphaṃ, 49, 51, 52
 pupphagandho, 54
 puppham, 44, 45
 puppharāsīmhā, 53
 pupphāni, 47, 48,
 377
 pubbaparāni, 352
 pubbe, 172, 423
 pubbenivāsaṃ, 423
 purakkhatā, 342, 343
 purāṇāni, 156
 purisa, 248
 purisaṃ, 219
 purisajāṇṇo, 193
 purisādhome, 78
 purisuttame, 78
 puriso, 117, 118, 143,
 152
 pure, 326, 348, 421
 purekkhāraṇ, 73
 pūjanā, 106, 107
 pūjayato, 195, 196
 pūjaye, 106, 107
 pūjā, 73
 pūjārahe, 195
 pūjito, 303
 pūtisandeho, 148
 pūrati, 121, 122
 pecca, 15, 16, 17, 18,
 131, 132, 306
 petteyyatā, 332
 pemato, 213
 pokkharapatte, 401
 pokkharā, 336
 porāṇam, 227
 posassa, 104, 125
 poso, 228
 phandanam, 33
 pharusam, 133, 138
 phalam, 334
 phalāni, 164
 phallati, 164
 phāsukā, 154
 phuṭo, 218
 phuṭṭhā, 83
 phusanti, 23
 phusāmi, 272
 phuseyyu, 133
 pheṇūpamaṃ, 46
 baddho, 324
 bandhanam, 349
 bandhanam, 344,
 345, 346
 bandhavā, 288
 balaṃ, 109
 balānīkam, 399
 balivaddo, 152
 balī, 280
 bahavo, 307
 bahu, 258, 259
 bahum, 53, 188
 bahujāgaro, 29
 bahujjano, 320
 bahunā, 166
 bahubhāṇinam, 227
 bahum, 19
 bahusaṅkappaṃ, 147
 bahussutaṇ, 208
 bahū, 53
 bādhitto, 342, 343
 bālam, 125
 bālam, 71
 bālasaṅgatacārī, 207
 bālassa, 72, 74
 bālā, 26, 66, 171, 177
 bālānam, 60, 206
 bāle, 28, 61, 330
 bālehi, 207
 bālo, 62, 63, 64, 69,
 70, 121, 136, 286
 bālyam, 63
 bāhitapāpo, 388
 bāhiram, 394
 bāhire, 254, 255
 bāhusaccena, 271
 bāhetvā, 267
 bimbam, 147
 bīraṇam, 335, 337
 bujjhati, 136, 286
 buddham, 398, 419,
 422
 buddhagatā, 296
 buddhaṇ, 190
 buddham, 179, 180
 buddhasāsane, 368,
 381, 382
 buddhassa, 75
 buddhā, 184
 buddhāna', 183, 185
 buddhānam, 182,
 194, 255
 buddhe, 195
 buddho, 387
 bubbulakam, 170
 byāsattamanasaṃ,
 47, 48, 287

- brahmacariyaṃ, 155, 156, 312
 brahmacariyavā, 267
 brahmacārī, 142
 brahmaññatā, 332
 brahmunā, 105, 230
 brāhmaṇa, 383
 brāhmaṇaṃ, 385, 386, 391, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423
 brāhmaṇassa, 389
 brāhmaṇassetad, 390
 brāhmaṇo, 142, 294, 295, 384, 387, 388, 389, 392, 393
 brūmi, 222, 385, 386, 391, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423
 brūhaya, 285
 bhaggā, 154
 bhajati, 303
 bhajamānassa, 76
 bhajassu, 376
 bhaje, 76, 78
 bhajetha, 78, 208
 bhañji, 337
 bhaṇaṃ, 264
 bhaṇe, 224
 bhattasmim, 185
 bhaddaṃ, 337
 bhadrāṃ, 119, 120, 380
 bhadrāni, 120
 bhadro, 120, 143, 144
 bhantaṃ, 222
 bhamaro, 49
 bhamassu, 371
 bhayaṃ, 39, 123, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 283
 bhayatajjitā, 188
 bhayadassino, 317
 bhayadassivā, 31, 32
 bhaye, 317
 bhava, 236, 238
 bhavati, 249, 375
 bhavanti, 95, 306, 341
 bhavasallāni, 351
 bhavassa, 348
 bhavātha, 144
 bhavāya, 282
 bhavissati, 228, 264
 bhavissāma, 200
 bhasmacchanno, 71
 bhāgavā, 19, 20
 bhāyanti, 129
 bhāvanam, 73
 bhāvanāya, 301
 bhāvayatī, 350
 bhāvitattānaṃ, 106, 107
 bhāvētha, 87
 bhāsati, 1, 2, 246, 258, 259
 bhāsamāno, 19, 20
 bhāsitaṃ, 363
 bhāse, 102
 bhikkhate, 266
 bhikkhavo, 243, 283, 377
 bhikkhu, 31, 32, 75, 142, 266, 272, 343, 361, 363, 364, 365, 366, 368, 369, 370, 371, 378, 379, 381, 382
 bhikkhuṃ, 362
 bhikkhuno, 373, 375
 bhikkhusu, 73
 bhikkhū, 267, 367
 bhijjati, 148
 bhiiyo, 17, 18, 313, 349
 bhītassa, 310
 bhītāya, 310
 bhuñjati, 324
 bhuñjetha, 70
 bhuñjeyya, 308
 bhutto, 308
 bhummaṭṭhe, 28
 bhusaṃ, 252
 bhusā, 339
 bhūtāni, 131, 132
 bhūtesu, 142, 405
 bhūmiṃ, 98
 bhūri, 282

- bhūrisaṅkhayo, 282
 bhedanaṃ, 138
 bhedā, 140
 bho, 248
 bhogataṇhāya, 355
 bhogā, 355
 bhogānaṃ, 139
 bhojanaṃ, 70
 bhojanamhi, 7, 8
 bhovādī, 396
 -m-, 247, 390
 maṃ, 3, 4, 121, 122
 maṃsalohitalepana
 ṃ, 150
 maṃsāni, 152
 makkatako, 347
 makkho, 150, 407
 maggaṃ, 57, 123,
 191, 280, 281, 289
 maggānaṭṭhaṅgiko,
 273
 maggāmaggassa, 403
 maggo, 274, 275,
 277, 278, 279
 maghavā, 30
 maṅku, 249
 maccaṃ, 141
 maccu, 47, 128, 135,
 150, 287
 maccudheyyaṃ, 86
 maccuno, 21, 129
 maccurājassa, 46
 maccurājā, 170
 maccena, 53
 maccharī, 262
 maccāna, 182
 maccheraṃ, 242
 majjhe, 348, 421
 maññati, 63, 69
 maññantu, 74
 maṇiṃ, 161
 maṇikuṇḍalesu, 345
 matā, 21
 mattaññuṃ, 8
 mattaññutā, 185
 mattāsukhaṃ, 290
 mattāsukhapariccāg
 ā, 290
 mattisambhavaṃ,
 396
 matteyyatā, 332
 matthi, 62
 maddavāni, 377
 madhuraṃ, 363
 madhuvā, 69
 manaṃ, 96
 manasā, 1, 2, 218,
 233, 234, 281, 361,
 391
 manaso, 390
 manāpassavanā, 339
 manujassa, 334
 manujā, 306
 manussapaṭilābho,
 182
 manussā, 188
 manussesu, 85, 197,
 198, 199, 321
 mano, 116, 300, 301
 manoduccaritaṃ,
 233
 manopakopaṃ, 233
 manopubbaṅgamā,
 1, 2
 manomayā, 1, 2
 manoramaṃ, 58
 manoseṭṭhā, 1, 2
 mantabhāṇī, 363
 mantā, 241
 mando, 325
 mamāyitaṃ, 367
 mameva, 74
 mayam, 6
 mayā, 275
 maraṇantaṃ, 148
 marīcikaṃ, 170
 marīcidhammaṃ, 46
 malaṃ, 240, 241,
 242, 243, 388
 malataraṃ, 243
 malam, 239
 malā, 242, 243
 malitthiyā, 242
 mahagghaso, 325
 mahaddhano, 123
 mahapphalaṃ, 312,
 356, 357, 358, 359
 mahānāgā, 322
 mahāpañño, 352
 mahāpathe, 58
 mahāpuriso, 352
 mahāvarāho, 325
 mahesiṃ, 422
 mahogho, 47, 287
 mā, 27, 210, 248,
 283, 315, 337, 371
 mātaṅgaraññe, 329,
 330
 mātaraṃ, 294, 295
 mātari, 284
 mātā, 43

- mānaṃ, 221
 mānusakaṃ, 417
 mānuse, 103
 māno, 74, 150, 407
 māpādi, 272
 māppamaññetha,
 121, 122
 māraṃ, 40, 175
 māradheyyaṃ, 34
 mārabandhanaṃ,
 350
 mārabandhanā, 37,
 276
 mārasa, 46
 mārassetaṃ, 274
 māro, 7, 8, 57, 105,
 337
 mālāguṇe, 53
 māluvā, 162, 334
 māvoa, 133
 māse, 70, 106
 micchādiṭṭhiṃ, 167
 micchādiṭṭhisamādā
 nā, 316, 317, 318
 micchāpaṇihitaṃ, 42
 micchāsaṅkappagoc
 arā, 11
 mitabhāṇinam, 227
 mitte, 78, 376
 middhī, 325
 mīyanti, 21
 mukhasaṃyato, 363
 muccati, 71
 mucceyya, 127
 muñca, 348, 389
 muñcati, 389
 muñcetha, 389
 muṇḍakena, 264
 mutto, 172, 173, 344,
 382
 muddham, 72
 munayo, 225
 munāti, 269
 muni, 269, 423
 munī, 49, 268, 269
 musāvādañ, 246
 musāvādissa, 176
 muhuttam, 65, 106,
 107
 mūlaṃ, 247, 337,
 340
 mūlaghaccaṃ, 250,
 263
 mūle, 338
 mūḷharūpo, 268
 me, 3, 4, 17, 18
 mettāvihārī, 368
 medhagā, 6
 medhāviṃ, 76, 229,
 403
 medhāvī, 25, 26, 33,
 36, 239, 257, 263
 mokkhanti, 37
 moghajiṇṇo, 260
 modati, 16
 monena, 268
 moham, 20
 mohadosā, 358
 moham, 414
 mohasamaṃ, 251
 yaṃ, 25, 66, 67, 68,
 76, 100, 101, 102,
 108, 163, 292, 303,
 312, 314, 335
 yajetha, 106, 108
 yañ, 106, 107, 229,
 308
 yato, 374, 390
 yattha, 87, 99, 150,
 171, 193, 225
 yatthakāmaṃ, 326
 yatthakāmanipātina
 ṃ, 36
 yatthakāmanipātino,
 35
 yatthaṭṭhitaṃ, 128
 yatthaṭṭhito, 127
 yattharahanto, 98
 yathaññam, 159
 yathattanā, 323
 yathā, 13, 14, 21, 58,
 64, 65, 81, 82, 94,
 134, 135, 144, 162,
 170, 200, 252, 282,
 304, 311, 315
 yathāpasādanaṃ,
 249
 yathā, 49, 51, 52, 53,
 338
 yathābhūtaṃ, 203
 yathāsaddham, 249
 yathāsukham, 326
 yad, 345
 yadā, 28, 69, 119,
 120, 277, 278, 279,
 325, 384, 390
 yadi, 98, 195
 yantaṃ, 42
 yanti, 126, 175, 188,
 225
 yamapurisā, 235

- yamalokañ, 44, 45
 yamassa, 237
 yamāmase, 6
 yamhā, 392
 yasobhivaḍḍhati, 24
 yasobhogasamappito
 , 303
 yassa, 67, 68, 93,
 147, 162, 173, 179,
 180, 250, 263, 339,
 367, 385, 389, 391,
 407, 410, 420, 421
 yassālayā, 411
 yassāsavā, 93
 yassindriyāni, 94
 yā, 104, 331, 345
 yācito, 224
 yāti, 29, 179, 294,
 295
 yānimāni, 149
 yānehi, 323
 yāmañ, 157
 yāya, 408
 yāya', 56
 yāva, 69, 119, 120,
 284, 333
 yāvajīvam, 64
 yāvatā, 258, 259, 266
 yāvad, 72
 yāvantettha, 337
 yīṭṭhañ, 108
 yuñjati, 382
 yuñjam, 209
 yuvā, 280
 ye, 3, 4, 6, 21, 37, 85,
 86, 89, 92, 181,
 225, 347
 yena, 270
 yenatthañ, 256
 yenassa, 260
 yenicchakañ, 326
 yeva, 48, 106, 107
 yesa', 92, 293
 yesañ, 89, 92, 200,
 211, 296, 297, 298,
 299, 300, 301
 yesañ, 293
 yo, 9, 10, 56, 63, 97,
 102, 103, 106, 107,
 110, 111, 112, 113,
 114, 115, 125, 131,
 132, 137, 143, 164,
 172, 190, 222, 246,
 247, 249, 256, 259,
 265, 268, 269, 306,
 336, 344, 350, 363,
 368, 382, 397, 399,
 401, 402, 405, 414,
 419, 423
 yogañ, 417
 yogakkhemañ, 23
 yogasmiñ, 209
 yogā, 282
 yojanañ, 60
 yotivākyañ, 321
 yodha, 267, 409, 412,
 415, 416
 yodhetha, 40
 yonijañ, 396
 yoniso, 326
 yobbane, 155, 156
 -r-, 401, 407
 rakkhati, 26
 rakkhato, 241
 rakkhe, 40
 rakkhetha, 36
 rakkheyya, 157, 231,
 232, 233
 rajañ, 313
 rajatasseva, 239
 rajo, 125
 raṭṭhañ, 84, 294, 329
 raṭṭhapiṇḍañ, 308
 ratā, 22, 89, 181
 rati, 149, 418
 ratiñ, 187, 354
 ratiñ, 418
 ratiyā, 214
 ratī, 310, 373
 rato, 300, 301, 350
 ratti, 60
 rattiñ, 249, 250, 304,
 387
 ratto, 296, 297, 298,
 299, 300, 301
 rathañ, 222
 randhayuñ, 248
 ramaṇīyāni, 99
 ramati, 79
 ramatī, 99, 116
 ramanti, 91
 ramito, 305
 ramissantī, 99
 rasam, 49
 rasmiggāho, 222
 rassañ, 409
 rahado, 82, 95
 rāgañ, 20, 369, 377
 rāgadosā, 356
 rāganissitā, 339

- rāgarattānupatanti, 347
rāgasamo, 202, 251
rāgo, 13, 14, 407
rājato, 139
rājarathā, 151
rājarathūpamaṃ, 171
rājā, 310, 329
rājāno, 294, 295
rājābhirūhati, 321
rājo, 141
rāmaṇeyyakam, 98
rukkham, 7, 283
rukkho, 338
ruciram, 51, 52
rūpaṃ, 148
rūhati, 338
rogaṇīlaṃ, 148
rogā, 203
rodaṃ, 67
lajjanti, 316
lajjare, 316
lajjitāye, 316
latam, 340
latā, 340
lapayanti, 83
labhati, 160
labhatī, 374
labhate, 131, 132
labhetha, 328, 329
lahuno, 35
lahum, 369
lābhā, 204
lābhūpanisā, 75
lippati, 401
lokaṃ, 170, 171, 172, 173, 382
lokamhā, 175
lokavaḍḍhano, 167
lokasmi, 143
lokasmiṃ, 247
lokā, 220
loke, 89, 108, 168, 169, 179, 227, 242, 246, 267, 269, 332, 335, 336, 409, 410
loko, 174
lobho, 248
lohaguḷam, 371
va, 1, 2, 7, 8, 19, 26, 28, 29, 33, 34, 41, 47, 50, 71, 76, 91, 92, 93, 95, 108, 123, 125, 136, 138, 139, 152, 155, 156, 160, 161, 165, 172, 173, 174, 195, 207, 208, 222, 235, 240, 252, 254, 255, 268, 274, 284, 285, 287, 304, 320, 325, 327, 329, 330, 334, 335, 336, 337, 342, 343, 347, 355, 380, 382, 392, 393, 398, 401, 409, 413
vacīduccaritam, 232
vacīpakopaṃ, 232
vaccho, 284
vajanti, 177, 347
vajiram, 161
vajjaṇ, 319
vajjato, 319
vajjadassinam, 76
vajjam, 252
vajjamatino, 318
vajjāni, 252
vajje, 318
vaḍḍhati, 74, 152, 334
vaḍḍhanti, 109, 152, 253, 292
vaṇo, 124
vaṇṇagandham, 49
vaṇṇapokkharatāya, 262
vaṇṇavantam, 51, 52
vaṇṇassa, 241
vaṇṇo, 109
vata, 159, 197, 198, 199, 200
vataṃ, 312
vatayam, 41
vatavantam, 400
vatavantam, 208
vattham, 9
vadanti, 184
vadāmi, 337
vaddhāpacāyino, 109
vadhbandhaṇ, 399
vanam, 283
vanaṇ, 283
vanato, 283
vanathaṇ, 283
vanatho, 284
vanante, 305
vanam, 344
vanamutto, 344
vanasmi, 334

- vanasmim̃, 395
 vanādhimutto, 344
 vanāni, 188
 vane, 107
 vantakasāvassa, 10
 vantadoso, 263
 vantamalo, 261
 vantalokāmiso, 378
 vantāso, 97
 vayo, 260
 varam̃, 178, 322
 varattañ, 398
 varam, 268, 322
 vasaṃ, 48
 vasissāmi, 286
 vasmamayam̃, 161
 vassaṃ, 286
 vassasataṃ, 106,
 107, 110, 111, 112,
 113, 114, 115
 vassikā, 377
 vassikī, 55
 vahato, 1
 vahanti, 339
 vā, 1, 2, 20, 42, 43,
 54, 55, 63, 83, 98,
 139, 141, 178, 228,
 249, 250, 262, 271,
 385, 409
 vākkaraṇamattena,
 262
 vācā, 51, 52, 96, 100
 vācānurakkhī, 281
 vācāya, 232, 234,
 361, 362, 391
 vāṇijo, 123, 380
 vāti, 56
 vātena, 81
 vāto, 7, 8
 vānaro, 334
 vāpi, 138, 306
 vāyama, 236, 238
 vāraññe, 98
 vāri, 401
 vārijo, 34
 vāso, 237
 vāssa, 140
 vāhā, 339
 vigaticchesu, 359
 vicinteti, 286
 vicesati, 44, 45
 vijānataṃ, 171, 374
 vijānanti, 6
 vijānāti, 64, 65
 vijāneyya, 392
 vijitāṃ, 329
 vijitāvinam̃, 422
 vijjati, 90, 134, 143,
 186, 228, 235, 237,
 385
 vijjatī, 127, 128
 vijjanti, 211, 410,
 411
 viññāpanim̃, 408
 viññāya, 186
 viññū, 65, 229
 vitakkapamathitassa
 , 349
 vitakkupasame, 350
 vitiṇṇaparalokassa,
 176
 veditvā, 40, 46
 vinodaye, 343
 vindati, 57, 280
 vipassati, 174
 vipassato, 373
 vipākaṃ, 67, 68
 vipātayam̃, 72
 vipulāṃ, 27, 290
 vippajaheyya, 221
 vippamuñcetha, 377
 vippamuttassa, 90,
 212, 213, 214, 215,
 216
 vippasannam, 413
 vippasannena, 79
 vippasanno, 82
 vippasīdanti, 82
 vippahāya, 87
 vibhavāya, 282
 vimalam̃, 413
 vimuttamānaso, 348
 vimutto, 353
 vimokkho, 92, 93
 viya, 326, 334, 377
 virajam̃, 412
 virajam, 386
 virāgam, 343
 virāgo, 273
 viriyam, 112
 virujjhati, 95
 viruddhesu, 406
 vilomāni, 50
 vivaram̃, 127, 128
 viviccasayanena,
 271
 vivekam, 75
 viveke, 87
 visam̃, 123, 124
 visam̃yuttam̃, 385,
 397, 402, 410

- visaṅkhāragataṃ, 154
 visaṅkhitam, 154
 visattikā, 180, 335
 visam, 124
 visīdanti, 171
 visujjhati, 165
 visuddhiyā, 274, 277, 278, 279
 visesato, 22
 visokassa, 90
 visodhaye, 165, 281, 289
 vissam, 266
 vissāsa, 272
 vissāsaparamā, 204
 vihaññati, 15, 62
 viharantaṃ, 7, 8
 viharanti, 98
 viharāma, 197, 198, 199
 vihāhisi, 379
 vihiṃsati, 131
 viheṭṭhayanto, 184
 vītataṅho, 351, 352
 vītadosesu, 357
 vītaddaram, 385
 vītamoheṣu, 358
 vītarāgā, 99
 vītarāgesu, 356
 vīram, 418, 422
 vīriyena, 144
 vuccati, 63, 218, 260, 263, 267, 352, 367, 370, 378, 388
 vuṭṭhī, 13, 14
 vuttā, 133
 ve, 7, 8, 10, 63, 83, 97, 103, 151, 163, 177, 188, 222, 234, 242, 249, 250, 259, 261, 275, 282, 341, 352, 355, 366, 367, 372, 397
 vedanam, 138
 vedi, 419
 vedī, 423
 veyyagghapañcamaṃ, 295
 veram, 3, 4, 201
 verasaṃsaggasaṃsaṭṭho, 291
 verā, 291
 verāni, 5
 verinaṃ, 42
 verinesu, 197
 verī, 42
 verena, 5
 vo, 315, 337
 vyantikāhiti, 350
 sa, 10, 20, 24, 37, 52, 63, 84, 97, 103, 104, 142, 250, 259, 261, 263, 267, 269, 352, 367, 372, 396
 saṃyatuttamo, 362
 saṃyamayattānam, 380
 saṃyamena, 25
 saṃyamo, 261
 saṃyogā, 384
 saṃyojanam, 31, 221
 saṃyojanasaṅgasatta kā, 342
 saṃvaccharam, 108
 saṃvaro, 185, 360, 361, 375
 saṃvase, 167
 saṃvāso, 207
 saṃvutaṃ, 391
 saṃvutā, 225, 234
 saṃvuto, 231, 232, 233, 361
 saṃvegino, 144
 saṃsannasaṅkappamano, 280
 saṃsāram, 414
 saṃsārā, 95
 saṃsāro, 60
 sakakammāni, 240
 sakiñcano, 396
 sakuntānam, 92, 93
 sakunto, 174
 sakkaccam, 392
 sakkā, 196
 sakkāram, 75
 sagandhakam, 52
 saggam, 126
 saggassa, 178
 saggāpāyaṇ, 423
 saggāya, 174
 saṅkappā, 339
 saṅkappo, 74
 saṅkassaram, 312
 saṅkāradhānasmim, 58
 saṅkārabhūtesu, 59
 saṅkiliṭṭhaṇ, 312
 saṅkiliṭṭhena, 244
 saṅkilissati, 165

- saṅkhātadhammāna
 m̃, 70
 saṅkhātum̃, 196
 saṅkhāya, 267
 saṅkhāraparamā,
 203
 saṅkhārā, 255, 277,
 278
 saṅkhārānaṃ, 383
 saṅkhārūpasamaṃ,
 368, 381
 saṅgaṃ, 412
 saṅgātigaṃ, 397
 saṅgātigo, 370
 saṅgāmajuttamo,
 103
 saṅgāme, 103, 320
 saṅgo, 171
 saṅhagatā, 298
 saṅhañ, 190
 saṅghassa, 194
 sacittapariyodapana
 m̃, 183
 sacittam, 327
 sace, 134, 328
 saccaṃ, 224, 408
 saccañ, 261, 393
 saccavedinaṃ, 217
 saccānaṃ, 273
 saccena, 223
 sajju, 71
 saññatacārino, 104
 saññatassa, 24
 saññam, 37
 saṅhilo, 313
 saṅho, 252, 262
 sataṃ, 77, 106
 satañ, 54, 151
 satānaṃ, 293
 sati, 146, 293, 296,
 297, 298, 299
 satimā, 379
 satīmataṃ, 181
 satīmato, 24
 satīmanto, 91
 satīmā, 328
 sato, 350
 sattā, 316, 317, 318,
 319
 sattānaṃ, 419
 sadatthapasuto, 166
 sadā, 30, 79, 206,
 226, 296, 297, 298,
 299, 300, 301, 350
 sadisam, 61
 sadevakam̃, 44, 45
 saddhaṃ, 8
 saddhammaṃ, 38, 60
 saddhammadesanā,
 194
 saddhammasavanaṃ
 , 182
 saddhammā, 364
 saddhā, 333
 saddhāya, 144
 saddhim̃caram̃, 328,
 329
 saddho, 303
 sanantano, 5
 santaṃ, 96, 368, 381
 santakāyo, 378
 santacittassa, 373
 santarabāhiraṃ, 315
 santavā, 378
 santavāco, 378
 santassa, 60
 santā, 96
 santi, 288
 santike, 32, 224, 237
 santiparaṃ, 202
 santimaggam, 285
 santuṭṭhiparamaṃ,
 204
 santuṭṭhī, 375
 santusito, 362
 santo, 83, 142, 151,
 304
 sandāmaṃ, 398
 sandhāvissaṃ, 153
 sandhicchedo, 97
 sannaddho, 387
 sannicayo, 92
 sannipātaṃ, 352
 sannivāso, 206
 sanno, 327
 sappurisaṃ, 208
 sappurisā, 83
 sappuriso, 54
 saphalā, 52
 sabbaṃ, 354
 sabbaganthappahīna
 ssa, 90
 sabbañjaho, 353
 sabbattha, 83, 193,
 348, 361
 sabbadā, 207
 sabbadānaṃ, 354
 sabbadukkhā, 347,
 354
 sabbadukkhā, 189,
 192, 361

- sabbadhi, 90
sabbadhī, 340
sabbapāṇānaṃ, 270
sabbapāpassa, 183
sabbam, 108, 221, 387
sabbayogavisamyuttam, 417
sabbalokādhipaccena, 178
sabbalokābhibhum, 418
sabbavidūham, 353
sabbavositavosānaṃ, 423
sabbasaṃyojanaṃ, 397
sabbaso, 265, 367, 419
sabbassa, 331
sabbā, 54, 154
sabbāni, 328
sabbābhibhū, 353
sabbe, 129, 130, 277, 278, 279, 384
sabbesaṃ, 130
sabbesu, 142, 353
sabbhi, 151
samaṃ, 106, 142
samaggānaṃ, 194
samacariyā, 388
samaṇo, 142, 184, 254, 255, 264, 265, 388
samativijjhati, 13, 14
samathaṃ, 94
samappitā, 315
samā, 306
samāgañchī, 210
samāgatā, 337
samāgamo, 207
samādāya, 266
samādhiṃ, 249, 250, 365
samādhinā, 144
samādhilābhena, 271
samāhito, 362
samiñjanti, 81
samitattā, 265
samitiṃ, 321
samiddhim, 84
samīrati, 81
samucchinnaṃ, 250, 263
samuṭṭhitaṃ, 240
samuddamajjhe, 127, 128
samussayo, 351
samussitaṃ, 147
samūhataṃ, 250, 263
sameti, 265
samena, 257
sampajānānaṃ, 293
sampannavijjācaraṇā, 144
sampannasīlānaṃ, 57
sampanno, 303
sampayātosī, 237
samparivattasāyī, 325
sampassaṃ, 290
sambuddhānaṃ, 181
sambodhi, 89
sammati, 3, 390
sammad, 57, 86, 96
sammanti, 5, 6
sammantīdha, 5
sammappajāno, 20
sammappaññāya, 190
sammasati, 374
sammā, 89, 373
sammādiṭṭhisamādānā, 319
sammāpaṇihitaṃ, 43
sammāsaṅkappagocārā, 12
sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ, 392
sammāsambuddhasāvako, 59, 187
sayam, 353
sayamkataṃ, 347
sayanāsaṇaṃ, 185
saraṃ, 320
saraṇaṃ, 188, 189, 190, 192
saraṇam, 189, 192
sarā, 304
saritāni, 341
sarīram, 151
sarīrassa, 138
salābham, 365, 366
sallasanthanaṃ, 275
savanti, 340
savāhanaṃ, 175
saso, 342, 343
sassatā, 255
saha, 105
sahatī, 335, 336

- sahanukkamaṃ, 398
 sahasā, 256
 sahasaṃ, 103
 sahasassa, 100, 101
 sahasassa, 103, 106
 sahaṃ, 328, 329
 sahaṃ, 61, 330
 sahaṃ, 331
 sahitā, 19, 20
 sā, 106, 107
 sātaccakāriṇo, 293
 sātatikā, 23
 sātasiṭṭā, 341
 sādānesu, 406
 sādhu, 35, 67, 68,
 163, 360, 361
 sādhuṃ, 163
 sādhuṇā, 223
 sādhuṇo, 262, 263
 sādhuvihāridhīraṃ,
 328, 329
 sānucaraṃ, 294
 sāmaggī, 194
 sāmaññaṃ, 311
 sāmaññaṭṭā, 332
 sāmaññassa, 19, 20
 sāraṃ, 11, 12
 sāraṇ, 12
 sārato, 12
 sārattarattā, 345
 sārathim, 222
 sārathinā, 94
 sārādikā, 285
 sārāde, 149
 sārāmatino, 11
 sārāmbhakkathā, 133
 sārāmbho, 134
 sārā, 11
 sālāmiṇo, 162
 sāvake, 195
 sāvako, 75
 sāsaṃ, 164, 183,
 185
 sāsaṃ, 401, 407
 sāhu, 206
 sāha, 369
 sātā, 369
 sātā, 312, 346
 sineha, 285
 sinehitāni, 341
 sindhava, 322
 siyā, 40, 84, 160,
 166, 167, 206, 218,
 231, 232, 233, 302,
 305, 376
 siro, 260
 siṅgho, 29
 sītā, 418
 sīlaṃ, 333
 sīlagandho, 55
 sīlāssa, 217
 sīlāssa, 217
 sīlavata, 56
 sīlavanta, 400
 sīlavanta, 110
 sīlavā, 84
 sīlasāva, 289
 sīlena, 144, 303
 sīlesu, 10
 sukata, 314
 sukāni, 163
 sukkaṃ, 87
 sukkaṃ, 72
 sukhaṃ, 27, 79, 109,
 131, 132, 168, 169,
 201, 202, 203, 204,
 290, 331, 333, 368,
 379, 381
 sukhaṃ, 131,
 132
 sukha, 2, 131, 132,
 193, 291
 sukhasāva, 207
 sukha, 194, 331, 332,
 333
 sukhaṃ, 35, 36
 sukhi, 177, 206
 sukhumo, 125
 sukheṇa, 83
 sukheṇo, 341
 sukho, 118, 194, 206,
 333
 sugata, 419
 sugatino, 126
 sugatena, 285
 sugatim, 18, 319
 sucari, 168, 169,
 231, 232, 233
 sucikamma, 24
 sucigandha, 58
 sucigavesinā, 245
 sucittā, 151
 sucī, 393
 succhanna, 14
 sujīva, 244
 suññato, 92, 93
 suññāgāra, 373
 sutta, 47, 287
 suttesu, 29

- sutvā, 100, 101, 102
 sutvāna, 82, 259
 sudantā, 94
 sudantena, 160, 323
 sudanto, 159
 sudassaṃ, 252
 suduttaraṃ, 86
 sududdasaṃ, 36
 sudesitaṃ, 44, 45
 suddhaṃ, 412, 413
 suddhassa, 125
 suddhājīviṃ, 366
 suddhājīve, 376
 suddhājīvena, 245
 suddhī, 165
 sunipuṇaṃ, 36
 supariśaṃvutā, 234
 suppabuddhaṃ, 296,
 297, 298, 299, 300,
 301
 subbatā, 145
 subbato, 95
 subhānupassiṃ, 7
 subhānupassino, 349
 subhāvitaṃ, 14, 89
 subhāsītā, 51, 52
 subhāsubhaṃ, 409
 sumano, 68
 sumarati, 324
 sumedhaṃ, 208
 sumedhaso, 29
 surakkhitaṃ, 157
 surāmerayapānaṃ,
 247
 suvimuttacitto, 20
 suve, 229
 susaṃvutaṃ, 8
 susaṃvuto, 281
 susamāraddhā, 293
 susamāhito, 10, 378
 susukhaṃ, 197, 198,
 199, 200
 suhajjā, 219
 sūparasam, 64, 65
 sekho, 45
 seṭṭhaṃ, 26
 seṭṭhataṃ, 30
 seṭṭho, 273, 321
 seti, 79, 168, 169,
 201
 senti, 156
 seyyaṃ, 61
 seyyo, 76, 100, 101,
 102, 104, 106, 107,
 108, 110, 111, 112,
 113, 114, 115, 308,
 314, 330, 390
 selaṃ, 8
 selo, 81
 sevanti, 293
 seve, 310
 seveyya, 167
 sehi, 136
 so, 9, 15, 16, 63, 64,
 70, 77, 127, 128,
 131, 132, 140, 142,
 162, 172, 173, 177,
 187, 193, 236, 238,
 249, 252, 253, 260,
 266, 269, 284, 291,
 334, 379, 382, 393,
 396
 sokā, 335, 336
 sokiniṃ, 28
 soko, 212, 213, 214,
 215, 216
 socati, 15, 207, 367
 socanti, 315
 socare, 225
 sotaṃ, 347, 383
 sotā, 339, 340
 sotāpattiphalam, 178
 sotena, 360
 soto, 337
 sotthim, 219
 sotthiye, 295
 sodhenti, 141
 somanassāni, 341
 soḷasaṃ, 70
 haṃsā, 91
 haṃsādiccapathe,
 175
 hatāvakāso, 97
 hattham, 311
 hatthim, 326
 hananti, 355
 haneyya, 129, 130
 hantāraṃ, 389
 hanti, 72, 355, 405
 hantvā, 294, 295
 hareyya, 124
 have, 104, 151, 177,
 382
 hāpaye, 166
 hāso, 146
 hi, 5, 27, 62, 71, 75,
 77, 80, 116, 133,
 145, 148, 159, 160,
 184, 207, 208, 211,
 252, 265, 274, 275,
 292, 313, 315, 320,

The Dhammapada Indexes - 171

323, 356, 357, 358, 359, 372, 380	hirīmatā, 245	heva, 47, 48
himsati, 132, 270	hīnaṃ, 167	hoti, 19, 20, 51, 52, 66, 76, 77, 95, 177, 184, 187, 205, 256, 258, 259, 260, 262, 266, 268, 270, 312, 325, 356, 357, 358, 359, 373, 384, 393, 396
himsamano, 390	hīnavīriyaṃ, 7	
hitañ, 163	hīnavīriyo, 112	
hitvā, 29, 88, 91, 201, 209, 231, 232, 233, 417, 418	hutaṃ, 106, 107, 108	
himavanto, 304	huraṃ, 20	
hirīnisedho, 143	hurāhuram, 334	
	hetu, 84	
	hemantagimhisu, 286	
		hotha, 243, 283, 327

Dhammapada First Line Index

- akakkasaṃ viññāpaniṃ girāṃ saccaṃ udāraye, 408.
akataṃ dukkataṃ seyyo, pacchā tapati dukkataṃ, 314.
“akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ ajini maṃ ahāsi me”, 3.
“akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ ajini maṃ ahāsi me”, 4.
akkodhanaṃ vata vantaṃ, sīlavantaṃ anussutaṃ, 400.
akkodhena jine kodhaṃ, asādhum sādhunā jine, 223.
akkosaṃ vadhabandhañ-ca, aduṭṭho yo titikkhati, 399.
acaritvā brahmacariyaṃ aladdhā yobbane dhanāṃ 155.
acaritvā brahmacariyaṃ aladdhā yobbane dhanāṃ 156.
aciraṃ vatayaṃ kāyo paṭhaviṃ adhisessati, 41.
aññā hi lābhūpanisā, aññā nibbānagāminī, 75.
aṭṭhīnaṃ nagaraṃ kataṃ 150.
attadatthaṃ paratthena bahunā pi na hāpaye, 166.
attanā codayattānaṃ, paṭimāsettaṃ-attanā, 379.
attanā va kataṃ pāpaṃ attajaṃ attasambhavaṃ, 161.
attanā va kataṃ pāpaṃ, attanā saṅkilissati, 165.
attā have jitaṃ seyyo yā cāyaṃ itarā pajā 104.
attā hi attano nātho ko hi nātho paro siyā? 160.
attā hi attano nātho, attā hi attano gati, 380.
attānañ-ce tathā kayirā yathaññam-anusāsati, 159.
attānañ-ce piyaṃ jaññā rakkheyya naṃ surakkhitaṃ 157.
attānaṃ-eva paṭhamāṃ patirūpe nivesaye, 158.
atthamhi jātamhi sukhā sahāyā 331.
atha pāpāni kammāni karaṃ bālo na bujjhati, 136.
atha vāssa agārāni, aggi ḍahati pāvako. 140.
anavaṭṭhitacittassa saddhammaṃ avijānato, 38.
anavassutacittassa ananvāhatacetaso, 39.
anikkasāvo kāsavaṃ yo vatthaṃ paridahessati, 9.
anupavādo anupaghāto, pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro, 185.
anupubbena medhāvī thokathokaṃ khaṇe khaṇe, 239.
anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisāṃ 153.

andhabhūto ayaṃ loko, tanukettha vipassati, 174.
api dibbesu kāmesu ratim̃ so nādhigacchati. 187.
apuññalābho ca gatī ca pāpikā, 310.
appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino, 85.
appamatto ayaṃ gandho yāyaṃ tagaracandanī, 56.
appamatto pamattesu, suttesu bahujāgaro, 29.
appamādaratā hotha sacittam-anurakkhatha, 327.
appamādarato bhikkhu, pamāde bhayadassivā, 31.
appamādarato bhikkhu, pamāde bhayadassivā, 32.
appamādena maghavā devānaṃ seṭṭhataṃ gato, 30.
appamādo amatapadaṃ, pamādo maccuno padaṃ, 21.
appam-pi ce sahitaṃ bhāsamāno, 20.
appalābho pi ce bhikkhu salābhaṃ nātimaññati, 366.
appassutāyaṃ puriso balivaddo va jīrati, 152.
abhaye bhayadassino, bhaye cābhayadassino, 317.
abhittharetha kalyāṇe, pāpā cittaṃ nivāraye, 116.
abhivādanasīlissa niccaṃ vaddhāpacāyino, 109.
abhūtavādī nirayaṃ upeti, 306.
ayasā va malaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ, 240.
ayoge yuñjam-attānaṃ, yogasmiñ-ca ayojayam̃, 209.
alaṅkato ce pi samaṃ careyya, 142.
alajjitāye lajjanti, lajjitāye na lajjare, 316.
avajje vajjamatino, vajje cāvajjadassino, 318.
aviruddhaṃ viruddhesu, attadaṇḍesu nibbutaṃ, 406.
asaṃsaṭṭhaṃ gahaṭṭhehi, anāgārehi cūbhayaṃ, 404.
asajjhāyamalā mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā gharā, 241.
asataṃ bhāvanam-iccheyya, purekkhārañ-ca bhikkhusu, 73.
asāre sāramatino sāre cāsāradassino, 11.
asāhasena dhammena samena nayatī pare, 257.
asubhānupassim̃ viharantaṃ indriyesu susamvutaṃ, 8.
assaddho akataññū ca sandhicchedo ca yo naro, 97.
asso yathā bhadro kasānivittṭho 144.
ahaṃ nāgo va saṅgāme cāpāto patitaṃ saraṃ 320.
ahimsakā ye munayo, niccaṃ kāyena samvutā, 225.

- ākāse va padaṃ natthi, samaṇo natthi bāhire, 254.
ākāse va padaṃ natthi, samaṇo natthi bāhire, 255.
ārogyaparamā lābhā, santuṭṭhiparamaṃ dhanam, 204.
āsā yassa na vijjanti asmiṃ loke paramhi ca, 410.
idaṃ pure cittam-acāri cārikaṃ 326.
idha tappati pecca tappati, 17.
idha nandati pecca nandati, 18.
idha modati pecca modati, 16.
“idha vassaṃ vasissāmi, idha hemantagimhisu”, 286.
idha socati pecca socati, 15.
ucchinda sineham-attano, 285.
uṭṭhānakālamhi anuṭṭhahāno, 280.
uṭṭhānavato satīmato, 24.
uṭṭhānenappamādena samyamena damena ca, 25.
uttiṭṭhe nappamajjeyya, dhammaṃ sucaritaṃ care, 168.
udakaṃ hi nayanti nettikā, 80.
udakaṃ hi nayanti nettikā, 145.
upanītavayo ca dānisi, 237.
uyyūñjanti satīmanto, na nikete ramanti te, 91.
usabhaṃ pavaram vīram, mahesiṃ vijitāvinaṃ, 422.
te tādise pūjayato, nibbute akutobhaye, 196.
ekaṃ dhammaṃ atītassa musāvādissa jantuno 176.
ekassa caritaṃ seyyo natthi bāle sahāyatā, 330.
ekāsanam ekaseyyam eko caram-atandito 305.
etaṃ kho saraṇam khemaṃ, etaṃ saraṇam-uttamaṃ, 192.
etaṃ daḷham bandhanam-āhu dhīrā, 346.
etaṃ visesato ñatvā appamādamhi paṇḍitā, 22.
etaṃ hi tumhe paṭipannā dukkhassantaṃ karissatha, 275.
etaṃ-atthavaṣaṃ ñatvā, paṇḍito sīlasamvuto, 289.
etha passathimaṃ lokaṃ cittaṃ rājarathūpamaṃ 171.
evaṃ bho purisa jānāhi pāpadhammā asaṅṅatā. 248.
evaṃ saṅkārabhūtesu andhabhūte puthujjane, 59.
eso va maggo natthañño dassanassa visuddhiyā, 274.
ovadeyyānusāseyya, asabbhā ca nivāraye, 77.

kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkaṃ bhāvētha paṇḍito, 87.
kayirañ-ce kayirāthenaṃ daḷham-enaṃ parakkame, 313.
kāmato jāyatī soko, kāmato jāyatī bhayaṃ, 215.
kāyappakopaṃ rakkheyya, kāyena saṃvuto siyā, 231.
kāyena saṃvaro sādhu, sādhu vācāya saṃvaro, 361.
kāyena saṃvutā dhīrā, atho vācāya saṃvutā, 234.
kāśāvakaṇṭhā bahavo pāpadhammā asaṅṅatā, 307.
kiṃ te jaṭāhi dummedha kiṃ te ajinasāṭiyā, 394.
kiccho manussapaṭilābho, kicchaṃ macchāna' jīvitam, 182.
kumbhūpamaṃ kāyam-imaṃ viditvā, 40.
kuso yathā duggahito hattham-evānukantati, 311.
ko nu hāso kim-ānando niccaṃ pajjalite sati? 146.
kodhaṃ jahe vippajaheyya mānaṃ 221.
kō imaṃ paṭhaviṃ vicessati 44.
khantī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā, 184.
gataddhino visokassa vippamuttassa sabbadhi, 90.
gabbham-ekpapajjanti nirayaṃ pāpakammīno, 126.
gambhīrapaññaṃ medhāviṃ, maggāmaggassa kovidaṃ, 403.
gahakāraka diṭṭhosi! puna gehaṃ na kāhasi: 154.
gāme vā yadi vāraññe, ninne vā yadi vā thale, 98.
cakkhunā saṃvaro sādhu, sādhu sotena saṃvaro, 360.
cattāri ṭhānāni naro pamatto 309.
candaṃ va vimalaṃ suddhaṃ, vippasannaṃ-anāvilaṃ 413.
candanaṃ tagaraṃ vā pi, uppalaṃ atha vassikī, 55.
carañ-ce nādhigaccheyya seyyaṃ sadisaṃ-attano, 61.
caranti bālā dummedhā amitteneva attanā, 66.
cirappavāsīṃ purisaṃ dūrato sotthim-āgataṃ, 219.
cutiṃ yo vedi sattānaṃ upapattiñ-ca sabbaso, 419.
chandajāto anakkhāte, manasā ca phuṭo siyā, 218.
chinda sotaṃ parakkamma, kāme panuda brāhmaṇa, 383.
chetvā naddhiṃ varattañ-ca, sandāmaṃ sahanukkamaṃ, 398.
jayaṃ veraṃ pasavati dukkhaṃ seti parājito, 201.
jighacchāparamā rogā, saṅkhāraparamā dukkhā, 203.
jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā, 151.

- jhāya bhikkhu mā ca pāmado, 371.
jhāyim virajam-āsīnam katakiccam anāsavam 386.
taṃ puttapasusammattaṃ byāsattamanasaṃ naraṃ, 287.
taṃ vo vadāmi bhaddaṃ vo, yāvattettha samāgatā, 337.
tañ-ca kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu yaṃ katvā nānutappati, 68.
taṇhāya jāyatī soko, taṇhāya jāyatī bhayaṃ, 216.
tato malā malataraṃ, avijjā paramaṃ malaṃ, 243.
tatrābhiratim-iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano, 88.
tatrāyam-ādi bhavati idha paññassa bhikkhuno: 375.
tatheva katapuññam-pi asmā lokā paraṃ gataṃ, 220.
tasiṇāya purakkhatā pajā 342.
tasiṇāya purakkhatā pajā 343.
tasmā piyaṃ na kayirātha, piyāpāyo hi pāpako, 211.
tiṇadosāni khettāni, icchādosā ayaṃ pajā, 359.
tiṇadosāni khettāni, dosadosā ayaṃ pajā, 357.
tiṇadosāni khettāni, mohadosā ayaṃ pajā, 358.
tiṇadosāni khettāni, rāgadosā ayaṃ pajā, 356.
tumhehi kiccaṃ ātappaṃ akkhātāro tathāgatā, 276.
te jhāyino sātatikā, niccaṃ daḷhaparakkamā, 23.
tesaṃ sampannasīlānaṃ appamādavihāriṇaṃ 57.
dadāti ve yathāsaddhaṃ yathāpasādanaṃ jano, 249.
dantaṃ nayanti samitiṃ dantaṃ rājābhirūhati, 321.
divā tapati ādicco, rattiṃ ābhāti candimā, 387.
diso disaṃ yantaṃ kayirā verī vā pana verinaṃ 42.
dīghā jāgarato ratti, dīghaṃ santassa yojanaṃ, 60.
dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ, 191.
dunniggahassa lahuno yatthakāmanipātino, 35.
duppabbajjaṃ durabhiraṃ, durāvāsā gharā dukhā, 302.
dullabho purisājañño, na so sabbattha jāyati, 193.
dūraṅgamaṃ ekacaram asarīraṃ guhāsayaṃ, 37.
dūre santo pakāsentī himavanto va pabbato, 304.
dhanapālako nāma kuñjaro 324.
dhammaṃ care sucariṃ, na naṃ ducariṃ care, 169.
dhammapīti sukhaṃ seti, vipprasanna cetasā, 79.

dhammārāmo dhammarato, dhammaṃ anu vicintayaṃ, 364.
dhīrañ-ca paññañ-ca bahussutañ-ca, 208.
na attahetu na parassa hetu, 84.
na antalikkhe, na samuddamajjhe, 127.
na antalikkhe, na samuddamajjhe, 128.
na kahāpaṇavassena titti kāmesu vijjati, 186.
na cāhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ brūmi yonijaṃ mattisambhavaṃ, 396.
na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetarahi vijjati 228.
na jaṭāhi na gottena, na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo, 393.
na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu yaṃ katvā anutappati, 67.
na taṃ dalhaṃ bandhanam-āhu dhīrā, 345.
na taṃ mātā pitā kayirā aññe vā pi ca nātakā 43.
na tāvatā dhammadharo yāvatā bahu bhāsati, 259.
na tena ariyo hoti yena paṇāni hiṃsati, 270.
na tena thero so hoti yenassa palitaṃ siro, 260.
na tena paṇḍito hoti yāvatā bahu bhāsati, 258.
na tena bhikkhu so hoti yāvatā bhikkhate pare, 266.
na tena hoti dhammaṭṭho yenatthaṃ sahasā naye, 256.
na naggacariyā na jaṭā na paṅkā, 141.
na paresaṃ vilomāni, na paresaṃ katākataṃ, 50.
na pupphagandho paṭivātameti, 54.
na brāhmaṇassa pahareyya, nāssa muñcetha brāhmaṇo, 389.
na brāhmaṇassetad-akiñci seyyo, 390.
na bhaje pāpake mitte, na bhaje purisādhome, 78.
na muṇḍakena samaṇo abbato alikaṃ bhaṇaṃ 264.
na monena munī hoti mūḷharūpo aviddasu, 268.
na vākkaraṇamattena vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā 262.
na ve kadariyā devalokaṃ vajanti, 177.
na santi puttā tāṇāya, na pitā na pi bandhavā, 288.
na sīlabbatamattena, bāhusaccena vā pana, 271.
na hi etehi yānehi gaccheyya agataṃ disaṃ, 323.
na hi pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ sajjū khīraṃ va muccati, 71.
na hi verena verāni sammantīdha kudācanaṃ, 5.
nagaraṃ yathā paccantaṃ guttaṃ santarabāhiraṃ, 315.

- natthi jhānaṃ apaññassa, paññā natthi ajhāyato, 372.
natthi rāgasamo aggi, natthi dosasamo kali, 202.
natthi rāgasamo aggi, natthi dosasamo gaho, 251.
niṭṭhaṃ gato asantāsī, vītataṅho anaṅgaṇo, 351.
nidhāya daṇḍaṃ bhūtesu tasesu thāvaresu ca, 405.
nidhīnaṃ va pavattāraṃ yaṃ passe vajjadassinaṃ, 76.
nekkhaṃ jambonadasseva, ko taṃ ninditum-arahati? 230.
netam kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ, netam saraṇam-uttamaṃ, 189.
neva devo na gandhabbo, na māro saha brahmunā, 105.
no ce labhetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ 329.
paṃsukūladharaṃ jantuṃ, kisaṃ dhamanisanthataṃ, 395.
pañca chinde pañca jahe, pañca cuttaribhāvaye, 370.
paṭhavisamo no virujjhati, 95.
paṇḍupalāso va dānisi, 235.
pathavyā ekarajjena saggassa gamanena vā 178.
pamādaṃ appamādena yadā nudati paṇḍito, 28.
pamādam-anuyuñjanti bālā dummedhino janā, 26.
paradukkhūpadānena attano sukham-icchati, 291.
paravajjānupassissa niccaṃ ujjhānasaññino 253.
pariṇṇam-idaṃ rūpaṃ rogaṇiḍḍhaṃ pabhaṅguraṃ, 148.
pare ca na vijānanti mayam-ettha yamāmase, 6.
pavivekaraṃ pitvā, rasaṃ upasamassa ca, 205.
passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ 147.
pāṇimhi ce vaṇo nāssa hareyya pāṇinā visaṃ, 124.
pāpañ-ce puriso kayirā, na taṃ kayirā punappunaṃ, 117.
pāpāni parivajjeti, sa munī tena so muni, 269.
pāpo pi passati bhadraṃ yāva pāpaṃ na paccati, 119.
pāmojjabahulo bhikkhu, pasanno buddhasāsane, 381.
piyato jāyatī soko, piyato jāyatī bhayaṃ, 212.
puññañ-ce puriso kayirā, kayirāthetaṃ punappunaṃ, 118.
“puttā matthi dhanam-matthi” iti bālo vihaññati, 62.
pupphāni heva pacinantam byāsattamanasaṃ naram, 47.
pupphāni heva pacinantam byāsattamanasaṃ naram, 48.
pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī, saggāpāyañ-ca passati, 423.

- pūjārahe pūjayato, buddhe yadi va sāvake, 195.
pemato jāyatī soko, pemato jāyatī bhayaṃ, 213.
porāṇam-etaṃ atula netāṃ ajjatanāṃ-iva, 227.
phandaṇaṃ capalaṃ cittaṃ dūrakkhaṃ dunnivārayaṃ, 33.
phuṣāmi nekkhammasukhaṃ, aputhujjanasevitaṃ, 272.
pheṇūpamaṃ kāyaṃ-imaṃ viditvā, 46.
bahuṃ ve saraṇaṃ yanti, pabbatāni vanāni ca, 188.
bahum-pi ce sahitaṃ bhāsamaṇo, 19.
bālasaṅgatacārī hi dīghaṃ-addhāna' socati, 207.
bāhitapāpo ti brāhmaṇo, 388.
bhadro pi passati pāpaṃ yāva bhadrāṃ na paccati, 120.
maggānaṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho, saccānaṃ caturo padā, 273.
mattāsukhapariccāgā passe ce vipulāṃ sukhaṃ, 290.
madhuvā maññati bālo, yāva pāpaṃ na paccati, 69.
manujassa pamattacārino 334.
manopakopaṃ rakkheyya, manasā samvuto siyā, 233.
manopubbaṅgamā dhammā, manoseṭṭhā manomayā, 1.
manopubbaṅgamā dhammā, manoseṭṭhā manomayā, 2.
“mameva kata' maññantu gihī pabbajitā ubho, 74.
malitthiyā duccharitaṃ, maccheraṃ dadato malaṃ, 242.
mā pamādam-anuyuñjetha mā kāmaratisanthavaṃ, 27.
mā piyehi samāgañchī appiyehi kudācanaṃ, 210.
mātaraṃ pitaraṃ hantvā, rājāno dve ca khattiye, 294.
mātaraṃ pitaraṃ hantvā, rājāno dve ca sotthiye, 295.
māppamaññetha pāpassa “na maṃ taṃ āgamissati.” 121.
māppamaññetha puññassa “na maṃ taṃ āgamissati.” 122.
māvoca pharusāṃ kañci, vuttā paṭivadeyyu' taṃ, 133.
māse māse kusaggena bālo bhuñjetha bhojanaṃ, 70.
māse māse sahasena yo yajetha sataṃ samaṃ, 106.
mitte bhajassu kalyāṇe suddhājīve atandite, 376.
middhī yadā hoti mahagghaso ca, 325.
muñca pure muñca pacchato, 348.
muhuttam-api ce viññū paṇḍitaṃ payirupāsati 65.
mettāvihārī yo bhikkhu, pasanno buddhasāsane, 368.

- yam esā sahatī jammī taṇhā loke visattikā 335.
yam kiñci yiṭṭham ca hutam ca loke, 108.
yam kiñci sithilam kammaṃ, saṅkiliṭṭhañ-ca yam vataṃ, 312.
yam hi kiccaṃ tad-apaviddham, akiccaṃ pana kayirati, 292.
yañ-ce viññū pasamsanti, anuvicca suve suve, 229.
yato yato sammasati khandhānam udayabbayaṃ 374.
yathā agāraṃ ducchannaṃ vuṭṭhī samativijjhati, 13.
yathā agāraṃ succhannaṃ vuṭṭhī na samativijjhati, 14.
yathā daṇḍena gopālo gāvo pāceti gocaraṃ, 135.
yathā pi rahado gambhīro vippasanno anāvilo, 82.
yathā bubbulakaṃ passe, yathā passe marīcikaṃ, 170.
yathā saṅkārādhānasmim ujjhitasmim mahāpathe, 58.
yathāpi puppharāsīmhā kayirā mālāguṇe bahū, 53.
yathāpi bhamaro puppham vaṇṇagandham aheṭṭhayaṃ 49.
yathāpi mūle anupaddave daḷhe 338.
yathāpi ruciraṃ puppham vaṇṇavantam agandhakaṃ, 51.
yathāpi ruciraṃ puppham vaṇṇavantam sagandhakaṃ, 52.
yadā dvayesu dhammesu pāragū hoti brāhmaṇo, 384.
yamhā dhammaṃ vijāneyya sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ, 392.
yamhi saccañ-ca dhammo ca ahimsā saṃyamo damo, 261.
yassa accantadussīlyam māluvā sālamiivotatam 162.
yassa kāyena vācāya, manasā natthi dukkataṃ, 391.
yassa gatiṃ na jānanti, devā gandhabbamānusa, 420.
yassa cetam samucchinnam mūlaghaccaṃ samūhataṃ, 250.
yassa cetam samucchinnam mūlaghaccaṃ samūhataṃ 263.
yassa chattiṃsatī sotā manāpassavanā bhusā, 339.
yassa jālinī visattikā, 180.
yassa jitam nāvajiyati, 179.
yassa pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ kusalena pithiyati, 173.
yassa pāraṃ apāraṃ vā pārāpāraṃ na vijjati, 385.
yassa pure ca pacchā ca majjhe ca natthi kiñcanaṃ, 421.
yassa rāgo ca doso ca māno makkho ca pātito, 407.
yassālayā na vijjanti, aññāya akathaṅkathī, 411.
yassāsavā parikkhīṇā āhāre ca anissito, 93.

- yassindriyāni samathaṃ gatāni, 94.
yānimāni apatthāni alāpūneva sārade, 149.
yāva vanatho na chijjati 284.
yāvajīvam-pi ce bālo paṇḍitaṃ payirupāsati 64.
yāvad-eva anattāya ñattaṃ bālassa jāyati, 72.
ye ca kho sammad-akkhāte dhamme dhammānuvattino 86.
ye jhānapasutā dhīrā nekkhammūpasame ratā, 181.
ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam 347.
yesaṃ sannicayo natthi, ye pariññātabhojanā, 92.
yesaṃ sambodhi-aṅgesu sammā cittaṃ subhāvitaṃ, 89.
yesañ-ca susamāraddhā niccaṃ kāyagatā sati, 293.
yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati, 125.
yo imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ saṃsāraṃ moham-accagā, 414.
yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati, 172.
yo ca buddhañ-ca dhammañ-ca saṅghañ-ca saraṇaṃ gato, 190.
yo ca vantakasāvassa sīlesu susamāhito, 10.
yo ca vassasataṃ jantu aggim paricare vane, 107.
yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ udayabbayaṃ, 113.
yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ amataṃ padaṃ, 114.
yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ dhammam-uttamaṃ, 115.
yo ca vassasataṃ jīve kusīto hīnavīriyo, 112.
yo ca vassasataṃ jīve dussīlo asamāhito, 110.
yo ca vassasataṃ jīve duppañño asamāhito, 111.
yo ca sameti pāpāni, aṇum-thūlāni sabbaso, 265.
yo ce gāthāsataṃ bhāse anattapadasamhitā 102.
yo cetaṃ sahatī jammaṃ taṇhaṃ loke duraccayaṃ 336.
yo daṇḍena adaṇḍesu appaduṭṭhesu dussati 137.
yo dukkhassa pajānāti idheva khayam-attano, 402.
yo nibbanatho vanādhimutto 344.
yo pāṇam-atipāteti, musāvādañ-ca bhāsati, 246.
yo bālo maññati bālyaṃ, paṇḍito vā pi tena so, 63.
yo mukhasamyato bhikkhu, mantabhāṇī anuddhato, 363.
yo ve uppatitaṃ kodhaṃ rathaṃ bhantaṃ va dhāraye, 222.
yo sahasaṃ sahasena saṅgāme mānuse jine, 103.

- yo sāsanaṃ arahataṃ ariyānaṃ dhammajīvināṃ, 164.
yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati buddhasāsane, 382.
yogā ve jāyati bhūri, ayogā bhūrisaṅkhayo, 282.
yodha kāme pahatvāna anāgāro paribbaje 415.
yodha taṇhaṃ pahatvāna, anāgāro paribbaje, 416.
yodha dīghaṃ va rassaṃ vā aṇuṃ-thūlaṃ subhāsubhaṃ 409.
yodha puññaṃ-ca pāpaṃ-ca bāhetvā brahmacariyavā, 267.
yodha puññaṃ-ca pāpaṃ-ca ubho saṅgaṃ upaccagā, 412.
ratiyā jāyatī soko, ratiyā jāyatī bhayaṃ, 214.
ramaṇīyāni araṇṇāni, yattha na ramatī jano, 99.
rājato vā upasaggaṃ, abbhakkhānaṃ va dāruṇaṃ, 139.
vacīpakopaṃ rakkheyya, vācāya saṃvuto siyā, 232.
vajjaṃ-ca vajjato ṇatvā, avajjaṃ-ca avajjato, 319.
vanaṃ chindatha mā rukkhaṃ, vanato jāyatī bhayaṃ, 283.
varam-assatarā dantā ājānīyā ca sindhavā 322.
vassikā viya pupphāni maddavāni pamuñcati, 377.
vācānurakkhī manasā saṃvuto, 281.
vāṇijo va bhayaṃ maggaṃ appasattho mahaddhano, 123.
vāri pokkharapatte va, āragge-r-iva sāsapo, 401.
vārijo va thale khitto okam-okata' ubbhato, 34.
vitakkapamathitassa jantuno 349.
vitakkupasame ca yo rato 350.
vītataṇho anādāno, niruttipadakovidō, 352.
vedanaṃ pharusāṃ jāniṃ, sarīrassa ca bhedanaṃ, 138.
sace neresi attānaṃ, kaṃso upahato yathā, 134.
sace labhetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ 328.
saccaṃ bhāṇe na kujjheyya, dajjāppasmim-pi yācito, 224.
sadā jāgaramānānaṃ ahorattānusikkhinaṃ, 226.
saddho sīlena sampanno yasobhogasamappito, 303.
santaṃ tassa manāṃ hoti, santā vācā ca kamma ca, 96.
santakāyo santavāco santavā susamāhito 378.
sabbattha ve sappurisā cajanti, 83.
sabbadānaṃ dhammadānaṃ jināti, 354.
sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā, 183.

sabbasaṃyojanam chetvā yo ve na paritassati, 397.
sabbaso nāmarūpasmim yassa natthi mamāyitam, 367.
sabbābhibhū sabbavidūham-asmi, 353.
sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa, sabbe bhāyanti maccuno, 129.
sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa, sabbesaṃ jīvitam piyam, 130.
“sabbe dhammā anattā” ti, yadā paññāya passati, 279.
“sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā” ti, yadā paññāya passati, 277.
“sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā” ti, yadā paññāya passati, 278.
saritāni sinehitāni ca 341.
salābham nātimaññeyya, nāññesaṃ pihayam care, 365.
savanti sabbadhī sotā latā ubbhijja tiṭṭhati 340.
sahassam-api ce gāthā anattapadasamhitā, 101.
sahassam-api ce vācā anattapadasamhitā, 100.
sāraṇ-ca sārato ñatvā asāraṇ-ca asārato, 12.
sāhu dassanam-ariyānam, sannivāso sadā sukho, 206.
siṅca bhikkhu imam nāvam, sittā te lahum-essati, 369.
sīladassanasampannam, dhammatṭham saccavedinam 217.
sukarāni asādhūni attano ahitāni ca, 163.
sukham yāva jarā sīlam, sukhā saddhā patiṭṭhitā, 333.
sukhakāmāni bhūtāni yo daṇḍena vihiṃsati, 131.
sukhakāmāni bhūtāni yo daṇḍena na hiṃsati, 132.
sukhā matteyyatā loke, atho petteyyatā sukhā, 332.
sukho buddhānam-uppādo, sukhā saddhammadesanā, 194.
sujīvam ahirikena kākasūrena dhamṣinā, 244.
suññāgāram pavitṭhassa, santacittassa bhikkhuno, 373.
sudassam vajjam-aññesaṃ, attano pana duddasaṃ, 252.
sududdasaṃ sunipuṇam yatthakāmanipātinam, 36.
suppabuddham pabujjhanti sadā gotamasāvaka, 296.
suppabuddham pabujjhanti sadā gotamasāvaka, 297.
suppabuddham pabujjhanti sadā gotamasāvaka, 298.
suppabuddham pabujjhanti sadā gotamasāvaka, 299.
suppabuddham pabujjhanti sadā gotamasāvaka, 300.
suppabuddham pabujjhanti sadā gotamasāvaka 301.
subhānupassim viharantam indriyesu asaṃvutam, 7.

- surāmerayapānañ-ca yo naro anuyuñjati, 247.
susukhaṃ vata jīvāma āturesu anāturā, 198.
susukhaṃ vata jīvāma ussukesu anussukā 199.
susukhaṃ vata jīvāma yesaṃ no natthi kiñcanaṃ, 200.
susukhaṃ vata jīvāma verinesu averino, 197.
sekho paṭhaviṃ vicessati 45.
seyyo ayoguḷo bhutto tatto aggisikhūpamo, 308.
selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati, 81.
so karoḥi dīpam-attano, 236.
so karoḥi dīpam-attano, 238.
haṃsādiccapathe yanti, ākāse yanti iddhiyā, 175.
hatthasaṃyatō pādasaṃyato, 362.
hananti bhogā dummedhaṃ, no ve pāragavesino, 355.
hitvā mānusakaṃ yogaṃ, dibbaṃ yogaṃ upaccagā, 417.
hitvā ratiñ-ca aratiñ-ca, sītibhūtaṃ nirūpadhiṃ, 418.
hirīnisedho puriso koci lokasmi' vijjati, 143.
hirīmatā ca dujjīvaṃ, niccaṃ sucigavesinā, 245.
hīnaṃ dhammaṃ na seveyya, pamādena na saṃvase, 167.

Index of the Metres

Siloka

(= 83% of the verses)

Pathyā: (603 pādayugas): 1ace; 2ace; 3c; 4c; 5ac; 6ac; 7c;
8c; 9c; 10ac; 11c; 12ac; 13c; 14c; 21c; 22ac; 25ac;
26ac; 27c; 28ace; 29ac; 30c; 31ac; 32ac; 33ac; 34ac;
35c; 36c; 37c; 38ac; 39ac; 41ac; 42c; 43ac; 47ac;
48ac; 49ac; 50ac; 51ac; 52ac; 53ac; 55ac; 56ac;
57ac; 58ac; 59ac; 60a; 61ac; 62ac; 64ac; 65ac; 66c;
67ac; 68a; 70ac; 71ac; 72ac; 73ac; 74ace; 75ce;
76ae; 77ac; 78a; 79ac; 81c; 82c; 85a; 86ac; 88ac;
89ac; 90ac; 91ac; 92ace; 93ace; 96ac; 97a; 98a;
99ac; 100ac; 101ac; 102ac; 103ac; 104ac; 105ac;
106ace; 107ace; 109a; 110ac; 111ac; 112ac; 113ac;
114ac; 115ac; 116ac; 117a; 118a; 119c; 120c; 121ac;
122ace; 123ac; 124ac; 126ac; 129ac; 130ac;
131ac; 132ac; 133a; 134ac; 135a; 136ac; 137a;
138ac; 139c; 140a; 146ac; 147ac; 148ac; 149ac;
152c; 153ac; 154ace; 155c; 156c; 157ac; 158c; 159a;
160ac; 161ac; 162ac; 163ac; 164ce; 165ac; 166ac;
167ac; 168ac; 169c; 170ac; 171ac; 172ac; 173ac;
174ac; 175a; 176ac; 178ac; 181a; 182a; 185ce;
186ac; 187ac; 188ac; 189ac; 190ac; 191ac; 192ac;
193ac; 194ac; 195c; 197ac; 198ac; 199ac; 200ac;
201c; 202ac; 203ac; 204ac; 205ac; 206ac; 207ace;
209ac; 210a; 211ac; 212ac; 213ac; 214ac; 215ac;
216ac; 217ac; 218a; 219c; 220ac; 222ac; 223a;
224ac; 225c; 226ac; 227ce; 228c; 229a; 230ac; 231c;

The Dhammapada Indexes - 186

232c; 233c; 234ac; 239ac; 241ac; 242c; 243c; 244c;
245ac; 246a; 247a; 248ac; 249a; 250a; 251ac;
252ace; 253ac; 254a; 255ac; 256ac; 257a; 258a;
259ce; 260c; 261ac; 262ac; 263a; 264c; 265ac; 266c;
267a; 268ac; 269ac; 270ac; 271ac; 272c; 273a; 275c;
276c; 277c; 278c; 279ac; 282ace; 283ac; 286ac;
287ac; 288c; 289ac; 290ac; 291ac; 292ac; 293ace;
294ac; 295ac; 296ac; 297ac; 298ac; 299ac; 300ac;
301ac; 302c; 304ac; 305c; 307c; 308ac; 311c; 312a;
313ac; 314ac; 315ce; 316c; 317c; 318c; 319ac;
320ac; 321c; 322ac; 323ac; 327ac; 330a; 332ac;
333ac; 335ac; 336a; 337ae; 339ac; 340ac; 351ac;
352ae; 355c; 356ac; 357ac; 358ac; 359ac; 360ac;
361ace; 363ac; 364c; 365ac; 366ac; 367a; 368c;
369ac; 370c; 372ac; 373ac; 374c; 375c; 376ac;
377ac; 378c; 379a; 380ac; 381ac; 382ac; 383ac;
384a; 385ac; 386ac; 387ace; 389ac; 391ac; 392ac;
393ac; 394a; 395a; 396ace; 397ac; 398ac; 399ac;
400c; 401ac; 402ac; 403c; 404a; 405c; 406ac; 407ac;
408c; 409c; 410ac; 411ac; 412ac; 413ac; 414ac;
415ac; 416ac; 417ac; 418ac; 419ac; 420a; 421ac;
422ac; 423ce.

navipulā: (17 pādayugas): 3a; 4a; 11a; 30a; 35a; 36a; 158a;
164a; 169a; 182c; 201a; 243a; 249c; 264a; 318a;
321a; 375a.

bhavipulā: (31 pādayugas): 21a; 23a; 37a; 68c; 75a; 81a; 133c;
143c; 152a; 183c; 195a; 196a; 219a; 225a; 227a;
242a; 258c; 259a; 267c; 272a; 303c; 307a; 311a;
337c; 364a; 370a; 374a; 376e; 379c; 394c; 408a.

mavipulā: (50 pādayugas): 7a; 8a; 9a; 13a; 14a; 23c; 42a; 60c;
66a; 76c; 78c; 82a; 87c; 97c; 109c; 117c; 121e; 140c;

The Dhammapada Indexes - 187

- 165e; 175c; 181c; 196c; 226c; 229c; 231a; 232a;
233a; 246c; 247c; 249e; 250c; 257c; 263c; 273c;
274a; 275a; 276a; 278a; 288a; 315a; 316a; 355a;
368a; 384c; 395c; 403a; 404c; 405a; 409c; 423a.
- ravipulā: (8 pādayugas): 87a; 155a; 156a; 185a; 305a; 312c;
352c; 378a.
- savipulā: (16 pādayugas): 7e; 8e; 63ac; 69ac; 89e; 98c; 118c;
119a; 120a; 139a; 159c; 244a; 336c; 400a; 420c.
- tavipulā:
Anuṭṭhubha: (13 pādayugas): 85c; 135c; 143c; 150ac; 183a; 228a;
254c; 302ae; 317a; 367c; 414e.
- irregular: (8 pādayugas): 27a; 210c; 218c; 222c; 260a; 266a;
274c.

Mattacchandas

(= 8% of the verses)

- Vetālīya: (117 pādas): 15abcd; 16abcd; 17abcd; 18abcd;
24abcd; 44abcd; 45abcd; 80abcd; 95abcd; 145abcd;
179acd; 180abcd; 235abcd; 236abcd; 237abcd;
238abcd; 240abcd; 284abcd; 285abcd; 324abcd;
334abcd; 341abcd; 342abc; 343abcd; 344bcd;
348abcd; 349abcd; 350abcd; 362abc; 371a;
388abcd.
- Opacchandas (11 pādas): 179a; 184abcd; 342d; 344a; 362d;
aka: 371bcd.

Other Syllabic Metres

(= 9 % of the verses)

- Tuṭṭhubha:** (122 pādas): 19abcd; 20abcdef; 40abc; 46abcd;
54abc; 83abcd; 84ab; 94abc; 108abcd; 125bcd;
127abcd; 128abcd; 141abcd; 142abcd; 144ab;
151abcd; 177abcd; 208abc; 221abcd; 280abc; 281b;
306abcd; 309abcd; 310cd; 325abcd; 328abcd;
329abc; 330c; 331abcd; 345abcd; 346abcd;
347abcd; 353abcd; 354abcd; 390abd.
- Jagatī:** (26 pādas): 40d; 54d; 84cd; 94d; 125a; 144cdef;
208d; 280d; 281acd; 310ab; 326abcd; 338abcd;
390c.
- irregular:** 84c; 329d; 330d;